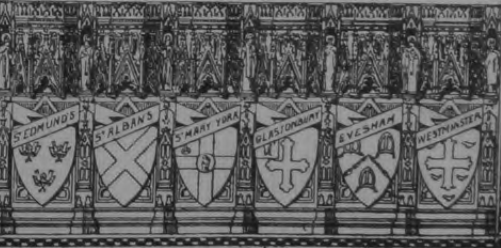


THE  
**A**MPLEFORTH  
JOURNAL

FLOREAT COLLEGIUM SANCTI LAURENTII



## CONTENTS

BYLAND GHOST STORIES Abbot Cummins, o.s.b.	1
RIEVAULX ABBEY R. Neville Hadcock	8
MEDIEVAL SCHOOLS AND RULES Dom Adrian Weld Blundell	15
THE RHESUS OF EURIPIDES Dom Martin Rochford	24
OBITUARY	31
NOTES	35
NOTICES OF BOOKS	39

## PART II

SCHOOL NOTES	44
A CONCERT	51
CRICKET	53
ATHLETIC SPORTS	70
SWIMMING	71
THE OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS	74
THE BEAGLES	77
OLD BOYS	79
THOUGHTS OF AN EARLY MORNING F. M. Sitwell	82
A RETURN H. J. Grisewood	83
NATIONAL COUNCIL OF SOCIAL SERVICE T. Hamilton Fox	84
THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL	87

## BYLAND GHOST STORIES

*(Continued)*

AMPLEFORTH village and the valley must have been a ghost haunted spot in olden days to judge from the weird stories that were told in Byland Abbey some five hundred years ago. Written without literary device or colour the tales read as though taken down by the monks just as they were heard, with the inaccuracy and repetitions of uneducated narrators. They are as well authenticated as detail can make them, or personal and place names, both of which are carefully added except where the former are prudently or charitably suppressed. The tales throw interesting light on the locality and the age, and on their latinity as well as their beliefs and superstitions; they are here translated almost literally except one or two of which the substance is preserved rather than the form. Most of them concern souls in purgatory, still able to be helped by prayers and satisfaction; the first is the story of a day-light ghost, a somewhat unusual apparition.

## VI

Of a Canon of Newburgh who walked after death until laid by a certain man.

This man X— happened to be walking in a field talking with the head ploughman, when on a sudden, the ploughman ran off in great panic, and the other found himself struggling with a ghost that had torn its clothes shamefully to rags. He overcame the ghost at length and conjured it, who thereupon confessed that he was such a one, a canon of Newburgh, and excommunicated on account of some spoons of silver which he had hidden in a certain place. He therefore implored the

NOTE.—The original text of these *Twelve Medieval Ghost Stories* will be found in *The English Historical Review*, July, 1922, transcribed by Dr. Montagu James, the Provost of Eton.



THE NEW ABBEY CHURCH.

G. Gilbert Scott, R.A.

## The Ampleforth Journal

living man to go to the place named, and take the spoons, and carry them to the Prior, and beg for absolution. Who did so and found the silver spoons in the place indicated. The spirit on being absolved rested henceforth in peace; but the man aforesaid took ill and was sick for many days. He was positive that the ghost appeared to him in the habit of the Canons.

### VII

Another spirit after being conjured confessed that he was being grievously tormented because as a hired man in a certain householder's service, he used to steal his sheaves of corn and give them to his cattle to make them fat; and another thing that troubled him still more! that he had only ploughed the land lightly and not deep enough, for the same reason, that he wanted his oxen to look fat. He declared moreover that there were fifteen other spirits in one place grievously punished for various misdeeds. He accordingly begged that pardon and absolution should be asked from his master so that he might obtain opportune relief.

### VIII

There was another ghost that followed William of Bradford three times, shouting out how, how, how! It came about on the fourth night that this Bradford had gone from Ampleforth village to Newstead,<sup>1</sup> and on his return along the road he heard an awful voice shrieking behind him a long way off as though on the hill; then after a while it cried in like manner but much nearer, and the third time it was screeching at the cross roads ahead of him. Then a pale horse appeared, and his dog began to whine, crouching in great terror between William's legs. Whereupon in the Lord's name and in virtue of the Blood of Jesus Christ William conjured the spirit to depart and not stand in his way. On hearing this it went away, fluttering round about like a snared bird.<sup>2</sup> From which one

<sup>1</sup> Novum locum. There is still an Oldstead near Byland, but I can't now identify the name Newstead or New Place, perhaps Newburgh. Bradford, probably the present Bradford.

<sup>2</sup> *Recessit ad instar cujusdam canuas revolventis quatuor angulis et volubata.*

## Byland Ghost Stories

gathers that this ghost was very anxious to be adjured, and efficaciously helped, but for some unknown cause was unable to make its need known.

### IX

Of the ghost of a man from Ayton in Cleveland.

This one is said to have followed a man for twenty-four miles to get him to accost and assist him. When conjured he confessed to have been excommunicated over some matter, something about six shillings, but after absolution and satisfaction made he rested in peace. In all these things doth God show Himself a just Judge by whom no evil is left unpunished, and no good on the other hand unrewarded. Before this last ghost was conjured it is said to have thrown the living man over a hedge and caught him as he fell on the other side. "I would not have hurt you," he said, "if you had conjured me at first, and it was I that on three other occasions terrified you in those places."

Another story tells of a man-servant suspected of a grave sin whom his master takes to a wizard that had a divining spirit; on the way the servant repents and scourges himself severely, whereupon the evil spirit loses its memory, and the man escapes further punishment.

### X

How a penitent thief after confession vanishes from a demon's sight.

Once upon a time in Exon<sup>1</sup> there lived a hedger and ditcher (fossor), a lusty labourer and a great eater who abode in a little cell in a big house with many rooms under a single roof. This hungry ditcher often used to climb up by a ladder into the house and cut off pieces of meat that was hanging there, and cook and eat them—even during Lent! The master of the house finding his meat going in this way made enquiries about it among his domestics, and when all denied it and even purged themselves on oath, he threatened to go to a certain wicked professor of the black art and enquire from

<sup>1</sup> Possibly Axonby, or Asenby, near Topcliffe.



## The Ampleforth Journal

him about the mysterious happenings. Greatly scared on hearing this the labourer betook himself to the Friars, confessed his sin in secret and was sacramentally absolved. The householder, as he threatened, went to the necromancer, and after anointing the nail of a little boy, enquired from him with incantations what he beheld, who answered, "I see a young fellow with his hair cropped!" "Conjure him, then, to appear to you in the handsomest shape he can." The boy did so, and declared: "Lo I see a horse, a very fine horse." After a while he saw a man in figure like the aforesaid ditcher going up a ladder, and cutting off some meat, with the horse following behind him! The clerk enquired: "What are the man and the horse doing now?" and the child answered "Look, he is cooking and eating meat." "And what is he doing now?" asked the clerk; the boy replied, "They are going together to the Friars' Church; but the horse waits outside, and the man goes in and kneeling down is speaking with one of the Friars, who lays his hand on his head." Again the clerk asks the boy, "What are they doing now?" "They have both vanished altogether from my sight, I can no longer see them, and I don't know where they are."

This is of course a case of clairvoyance or crystal-gazing rather than a ghost story; but equally edifying in its implications.

### XI

Of the wonderful work of God Who calls things that are not as those that are, and can do what and when He wills; and of a certain great marvel.

A story is handed down of a certain man of Cleveland, named Richard Rountre, who leaving his wife behind had gone with many others to the tomb of St James. One night the pilgrims passed in a forest by the highway, some of them watching part of the time on account of nocturnal perils, whilst the rest slept in safety. During the time that the aforesaid man was watching on guard he heard a great noise of people travelling along the high road, of whom some were sitting and

<sup>1</sup> *Garcionem video coma ionsum*, a latinised form of the French *Garçon*.

## Byland Ghost Stories

riding on horses, some on sheep and oxen, some on other animals—all of them on the beasts that had been their mortuaries<sup>1</sup> when they died. Amongst them Rountre noticed a little infant that was rolling on the ground in a shoe, who when he conjured it asking who it was and why it was rolling in that way, answered: "You should not conjure me, for you were my father and I am your still-born son that died without baptism and was buried without a name." On hearing this the pilgrim took off his own shirt and put it on his little child, giving him a name, too, in the name of the Holy Trinity; and as evidence of the fact he carried off the old shoe. The infant being now duly named, rejoiced vehemently, and whereas before he had rolled on the ground, henceforth went upright on his feet.

When the pilgrimage was over, Richard on his return made a feast for his neighbours, during which he asked his wife to fetch his shoes, who showed him one shoe but could not find the other. Then the husband produced the shoe in which the child had been buried, much to the company's surprise. When the nurses had confessed the truth as to the child's death, and its being buried in the aforesaid shoe, a divorce was made between the husband and wife, he being godfather to his own still-born child—though, adds the chronicler, I think such a divorce would be gravely displeasing to God.

This curious tale is probably incomplete through the omission of important details. A father baptising his own child would contract spiritual affinity; but the ceremony as above described could hardly be treated as valid baptism with canonical consequences. I think it implies that the man had baptised the child with water, and given it a christian name before wrapping it in the white garment. Perhaps he used the shoe to carry the water, and finding it in his hand retained it. No blame seems imputed to either father or mother; and the "divorce" might be a temporary separation to be dealt with by due dispensation.

<sup>1</sup> "Mortuaries," animals offered to the church or due to it at a person's decease.

## The Ampleforth Journal

### XII

How old Adam Lund's sister haunted Ampleforth village after death, as old folks relate, until she was caught.

There had been a pretty quarrel in the village between husband and wife, both of them obstinate, and the wife unforgiving and violent as well. Before she died, to spite her husband and children, she unjustly handed over to her own brother, Adam Lund, certain title deeds relating to a toft or croft in Ampleforth with appurtenances and one ox-gang with appurtenances in Heselarton,<sup>1</sup> with the result that after her death the brother forcibly ejected the widowed husband from house and home. She was duly buried in the village graveyard; but in punishment for her sins her ghost had to haunt the lanes at night until some neighbour, more bold or charitable than his fellows, ventured to accost the restless spirit, and adjure it in God's name to speak. The man brave enough to do this was William Trower the elder, who met the ghost one night and forced it to confess. To him she told her tale, begging him to go to her brother and implore him to restore the deeds to their rightful owner, "otherwise I shall know no peace till the day of judgment." William did as he was bidden, but the brother wouldn't believe him. "She might walk till Doomsday, but he wasn't going to give up his deeds for any ghost!" "What I say is all quite true," Trower replied, "and if God wills, before long your sister shall come herself and talk to you." Sure enough a few nights later he caught the ghost again, and brought her to Adam Lund's chamber to speak with him. The obdurate brother, even when confronted with his sister's suffering spirit, still said: "I won't give up these deeds if you walk for all eternity." To whom the woman replied with groans: "Let God judge between me and thee in this matter; know this however, there shall be no rest for me until you die, but after your death you shall walk instead of me." Her right hand was seen to be hanging useless and was all black, and questioned as to the cause of this she made answer, "it was because it had been often outstretched in fighting and in swearing falsely."

<sup>1</sup> Heselerton, in E. Riding, near Malton.

## Byland Ghost Stories

As Lund still remained obstinate and as the villagers were being scared and terrified at nights the ghost was conjured to depart and haunt some other place. It is said, however, that after his father's death the younger Adam Lund did partly satisfy the heirs.

The old monastic narrator finishes up with a timely note that a modern scribe may well endorse: "I ask pardon if in writing this I have perchance offended against the truth! So much for the Byland Ghosts!

J.I.C.

## RIEVAULX ABBEY

### NOTES ON THE BUILDINGS AS REVEALED BY THE RECENT EXCAVATIONS.

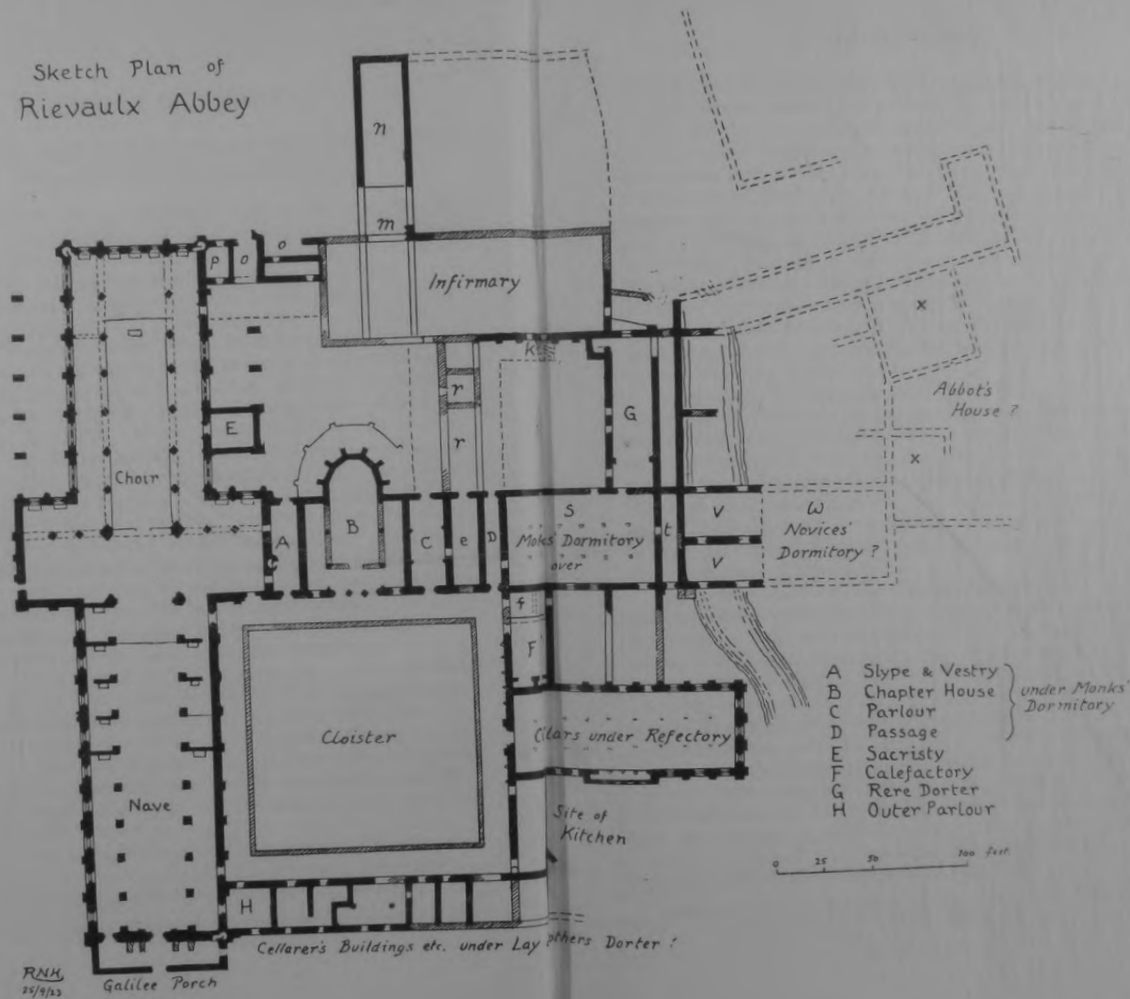
RIEVAULX Abbey (founded A.D. 1131) was one of the earliest settlements of the Cistercians in England and the first in Yorkshire. To Waverley Abbey (founded 1128) belongs the prestige of being the first Cistercian foundation in England, although its claim to this position was for many years disputed by Furness. But Furness, although as an abbey founded earlier than Waverley, was originally Benedictine and did not become Cistercian until after 1148.<sup>1</sup> For Furness, in common with the abbeys of Neath and Quarr, was dependent upon the Reformed Benedictine abbey of Savigny in Normandy, which though under a rule similar to that of the Cistercians, did not actually become affiliated to Citeaux until 1147. Some authorities say that the abbey of Combermere was founded in the year 1130; however this may be, the following year saw the foundation, after Waverley, of three more Cistercian abbeys in England: Rievaulx, Tintern and Basingwerk. The abbey of Rievaulx was founded by Walter Espec for some of the monks who had been sent to England from Clairvaux by St Bernard in 1128.

The building of the great abbey church was begun at Rievaulx about twelve years after the foundation. It was originally of the normal early Cistercian plan, and consisted of a nave of nine bays, a wide transept with six eastern chapels and an unaisled, short presbytery. Kirkstall abbey has the best preserved church of this type in England. Owing to the nature of the site, the church at Rievaulx was built north and south instead of east and west; but in describing it and the various monastic buildings it will be easier to take them as being orientated normally.

Before the middle of the thirteenth century the east side of the transept and the transeptal chapels were re-modelled, and these were followed by the great new choir of seven bays.

<sup>1</sup> See *The Coucher Book of Furness* 8, 9, and *Transactions of Westmoreland and Cumberland Ant. and Arch. Society*. Vol. xvi, p. 222.

Sketch Plan of  
Rievaulx Abbey



## Rievaulx Abbey

Byland, in 1177, was the first Cistercian abbey to divert from the old, severe church plan by building a large, aisled presbytery. But in the thirteenth century nearly half the Cistercian abbeys in England forsook the early plan and extended the eastern arm of their churches. In the North of England the abbeys of Roche, Kirkstall, Whalley, Furness, Calder, Holme-Cultram and Newminster adhered to the old, simple plan; while Byland, Rievaulx, Fountains, Jervaulx, Sawley, and Meaux<sup>1</sup> built large, Benedictine type, eastern arms. In the south, Waverley, Netley, Stanley, Dore, Neath, Tintern, Margam, Ford and other Cistercian Abbeys made similar extensions, while Beaulieu, Hayles and Croxden built apsidal presbyteries, with surrounding ambulatory and chevet of chapels after the French style.

The choir at Rievaulx can claim to be the longest of these Cistercian eastern arms in England, being about two feet longer than that of Fountains. It was entirely vaulted in stone, and the richness of detail and the presence of a graceful triforium are a departure from the usual Cistercian severity. The high vaults were supported by flying buttresses which were carried over the roofs of the aisles, and these were supported in turn by other flying buttresses in the open on the north and south sides of the aisle walls.

The arrangements of the church are fairly clear. At the east end of the choir, beneath the five eastern windows, were five chapels. They were separated by low stone partitions, and to the west of them there was a large wooden screen with an entrance to each chapel. The most southern of these chapels, i.e., that in the south aisle, contained a great tabernacle of wood. The high altar stood between the second pair of pillars from the east, and between it and the screen to the chapels was the ambulatory. The fourth and fifth bays from the west were screened off from the aisles, but the bay between them and the choir was open. The monk's choir was placed in the two western bays, with return stalls against the choir screen, or pulpitum, which divided the choir from the transept, and over which was supported the rood.

<sup>1</sup> Eastern chapels mentioned: Lansdowne MS. Vitell. C. VI, fo. 270, Cotton library.

## The Ampleforth Journal

There were two eastern chapels to the north transept, and the same to the south. Another screen divided the transept from the nave, and against it would be the nave altar. The nave had a painted wooden ceiling, while the aisles were probably barrel vaulted in stone. The five eastern bays of the north aisle contained chapels, and there were chapels in the second, third and fifth bays from the east in the south aisle. In the central aisle would be placed the lay brothers' choir, but its extent is uncertain.

There are eleven doors into the church. Two open into the south aisle of the choir, one in the second bay from the west, the other in the second bay from the east. The former is the entrance to the sacristy which was built between the flying buttresses. The latter was probably connected by a pentice with the infirmary. On the east side of this door, and connecting the east end of the church to the north side of the infirmary, was a two-storied building (*o*).<sup>1</sup> The northern part (next the church) formed a passage (*p*) from east to west. The use of the rest of this building is uncertain, but the upper floor was probably used as the lodging for the visiting abbot. Four doors open into the transept. Two on the south side open into two narrow rooms which were probably the monks' and the novices' vestry. A third opens from the south west into the cloister, but this was probably walled up and used as a book space. The fourth is on the north side and leads into the open. There are three doors in the south aisle of the nave; one in the eastern bay and another in the second bay from the west led into the cloister. The third is in the western bay and led into the outer parlour. There are two doors at the west end of the nave, a central, main west door and a smaller door into the north aisle. To the west of these there is a Galilee porch extending across the nave and aisles and entered by two doors one in the west side and one in the south.

The cloister stands on the south side of the nave, and each side measures about 144 feet. The building on the west side is not so well preserved as other parts of the monastic buildings, but enough is left to show that it was a long two-storied range. The ground floor was partitioned off by stone walls into

<sup>1</sup> All letters in brackets refer to plan.

## Rievaulx Abbey

a series of small rooms. The room adjoining the church had three doors, one into the cloister, one into the church, and one into the open. From its position it must have been the outer parlour. The rest of the rooms were probably devoted to the cellarer's chequer, stores, etc. The upper floor may have been, as is usual in such western ranges, the lay brothers' dormitory. But the narrowness of the building makes it very uncertain, as it is only about half the breadth of this range in other great monasteries.

Next to this range, on the south side of the cloister, was the kitchen, but very little remains, and it stands in private ground. To the east of it is the magnificent refectory. Owing to the slope of the ground it was built in two stories. The lower story was a vaulted cellar. It was originally divided into three aisles by two rows of pillars, but this was later changed, and a single line of pillars was built down the centre to form two aisles. Its nature and the lack of accommodation in the western range make it probable that it was used as the lay brothers' refectory. The monks' refectory above is lighted by lancets, and there are considerable remains of the great pulpit in the west wall. Between the pulpit and the north end were a door and a hatch connecting it with the kitchen. Outside the refectory on each side of the door into the cloister, are the remains of the arcade of the lavatorium. On the east side of the refectory and adjoining the cloister is the calefactory. It was heated by two large fireplaces on the west side, and was apparently screened off by a wall at the east to form a passage or possibly a stair, to the dormitory.

The buildings on the east side of the cloister consisted of a wide, two-storied range, which was continued to the south and which was originally over 300 feet long. The south end may have been abandoned and the stone used for building the new additions to the infirmary a short time before the suppression. This part (*w* on plan) has not yet been excavated, and all that remains of it are mounds and heaps of rubble. About seventy feet to the north of what appears to have been the south end of this building there is a wide hollow in the ground running east and west, and continued along the south side of the rere-dorter (*c*). Here the outer walls stand to a

considerable height, and there is a strong third wall between them. There are two wide arches in the lower part of each of these walls (*v* on plan) and it must have formed a bridge over a great drain or canal which would appear to have been about thirty feet wide. (Can it have been a former course of the river Rye? Two similar bridges existed at Lewes below the dormitory buildings. There the dormitory was extended to the south, the course of the drain or stream was changed and a new bridge built, the old bridge being left and used for other purposes). Immediately to the north of this bridge at Rievaulx are two walls a few feet apart (*t*) which may have been the later south end of the monks' dormitory. A canal probably ran between these walls and flowed from the river to the west of the kitchen. It apparently ran by the kitchen below the refectory, and between these walls and the rere-dorter. On the north side of this was a long vaulted room (*s*) divided into three aisles by two rows of pillars. It may have been used as the novices' room, and it was entered by a passage (*d*) on the north side with entrances from the infirmary court and from the cloister. Next to this passage is another narrow passage (*e*) which may have been the original stair to the Dormitory, and between this and the chapter house was the parlour (*c*). The chapter house (*b*) possesses many unusual features. The western part consists of a square building divided by four pillars which form narrow aisles on the north and south sides. These aisles were apparently shut off from the centre part by stone partitions in the two western bays. The east end of the central aisle ends in a five-sided apse, and outside this is what at first sight appears to have been a second apse or ambulatory, but which was probably the base for six flying buttresses.

The monks' dormitory ran over all these buildings and was attached to the south transept of the church, where the marks of the gables can still be seen. There were two stairs to the dormitory, one at the north end which ran down into the vestry (over *A*) and so into the church for the night office. The other was either at *e* or *f* on the plan. Over the south end (*w*) and the bridge may have been the dormitory of the novices, or perhaps that of the lay brothers, for reasons already given.

The infirmary lay to the east of the dormitory range, and parallel to it. A good deal is left of the western wall, and two late Gothic doorways remain. These are at different levels, and the southern one must have had a flight of steps leading up to it (*k*). The whole of the south end of the Infirmary was altered or re-built a short time before the suppression, and changed into a building of two, or perhaps three stories. It was probably a new lodging for the abbot, and the lower hall may have been the misericord, of which there is no trace elsewhere. But in that case one would expect to find traces of a large meat kitchen. This may have been built at the east end of the rere-dorter. Very little remains of the east wall of the infirmary except one great fragment (*m*) which must have been the entrance to the Infirmary Chapel, now converted into a row of cottages (*n*).

Two courts were formed between the infirmary and the dormitory. The southern court was enclosed by the rere-dorter on the south, and by a row of small rooms on the north which may have been the Infirmarys' lodge. A pence may have run beside this from the passage (*d*) to the doors at (*k*). The other court was formed between these rooms and the choir of the church, and was enclosed on the east by the buildings (*o*) and passage (*p*) already mentioned.

There are traces in the ground of many other buildings (*x*) to the south of the rere-dorter, but what they were it is at present impossible to say. It is quite possible that the original Abbot's house was amongst them. Other buildings of which there is no trace are the guest-houses, bake-house and brew-house, granges, etc. But these were probably all on the west side of the cellarers' buildings. There are some remains of the gate-house in the village to the north-west (really due north) of the west end of the church, and of a long building attached to it, which was probably the almonry. Near this, a short distance further from the church and on the right of the road is the chapel without the gate, which has been restored and is now used as the village chapel.

In concluding, the writer must acknowledge his debt to the very thorough excavations which are being carried out at Rievaulx by the Office of Works. His plan was first made (in



## The Ampleforth Journal

its main outlines) in 1913; but he has visited Rievaulx more than once since, and profited by the careful clearing of the site which is still proceeding. The plan must not, however, be taken as accurate in all respects especially as regards some of the monastic buildings. It may serve as a rough guide for visitors to Rievaulx, and fill the gap until the official plan is available.

R.N.H.

## MEDIEVAL SCHOOLS AND RULES<sup>1</sup>

**B**EFORE describing the manners and customs of medieval schools and boys, it will be necessary to enumerate and classify the early foundations for scholars in this country.

We shall not include here the parish schools,<sup>2</sup> where the children of the poor received an elementary education, often only the very rudiments, nor the Universities, seats of higher studies. The intermediate establishments, corresponding to what would now come under the term of Public Schools, or Secondary Schools, will alone occupy our attention.

The greater number of these foundations were called Grammar Schools. Some of them acquired great reputation on account of the fame of their founders, or from the exceptionally good teaching they afforded, or from the reputation of the director and the masters. They were sought after by the great families of the land for the education of their sons. Such establishments, of which Winchester, Eton College, Westminster School, Rugby, Christ's Hospital, Harrow and Charterhouse are the most famous, received the name of Public Schools. These Public Schools are indeed one of the glories of England in past times.

Between primary or elementary education, and secondary or classical education, which consisted first in the study of Latin, and after the Renaissance, also of Greek, there did not exist a hard and fast line as in the present day systems of education. The scope of subjects taught often depended on the will of the founder or the headmaster.

The institutions where boys were initiated in the paths of knowledge and the classics bore various names. There were Cloistral Schools, Chantry Schools, Almonry Schools, Cathedral Schools, Collegiate Schools and finally the Grammar Schools. It will be useful to divide the schools according to their origin, giving details of their foundations, statutes and laws, where such have been preserved; such documents as exist being the chief source of information for the present articles.

<sup>1</sup> Adapted from a Thesis in French, entitled: "Les Cōtumes Scolaires dans l'ancienne Angleterre" by G. C. Bateman.

<sup>2</sup> See "Parish Life in Mediaeval England," by Cardinal Gasquet.

## The Ampleforth Journal

An interesting document full of information about early English schools is the Colloquium of Aelfric. This is a manual of Latin conversation for the use of scholars, and in it the Master holds a dialogue with his boys about the daily occupations of their school life, which gives us some idea of how they employed their time from rising in the morning to going to bed, in a monastic school; the chief speaker being an alumnus or an oblate. This dialogue will be often quoted in the following pages. The Colloquium is all the more interesting for students from the addition of an Anglo-Saxon gloss. It is moreover the most ancient document directly referring to school life that is easily accessible. Aelfric lived about the end of the tenth or the beginning of the eleventh century.<sup>1</sup>

A book of school regulations written in the thirteenth century is preserved in Westminster Abbey (MS. 6), but it does not appear to be intended for the Cloistral School of this abbey; it is, however, of great importance for the subject of these articles.

1.—*Cloistral Schools.* It may be said that until the end of the Middle Ages churchmen were nearly the sole educators in England as on the Continent. On this subject the carefully chosen words of Léon Maître deserve to be quoted, as he made deep researches into this matter: "The Church alone possessed schools not on account of intolerance, but because it could not be otherwise. Up to at least the twelfth century the social conditions did not permit of other school masters but monks and canons, nor of other scholars than aspirants to the ecclesiastical state. Who could there have been to wish to compete with them? not the fighting men who were occupied in repelling invasions, nor the serfs attached to the soil; and in those times Society consisted only of those three classes. If anyone had been rash enough to abandon his sphere of life for another, he would have been condemned to poverty. Those who had consecrated themselves to the service of the Church, as clerics or monks, could give themselves over entirely to the acquisition of knowledge without anxiety; the liberality of princes and the alms of the people placed

<sup>1</sup> Aelfric's "Colloquium ad pueros lingue latine locutione exercendos." Edited by T. Wright in the "Library of National Antiquities," London, 1857.

## Medieval Schools and Rules

them in a position beyond fear of want. But what would have been the resources of a lettered layman at a time when the learned professions did not exist, and when the fruit of literary work was unknown? If it is not admitted that the profession of learning for long and exclusively belonged to the ecclesiastical state, how can it be explained that the two words "clerc" and "lettré" have become synonymous? Eustache Deschamps, the fourteenth century poet, referring to Paris, says:

C'est la cite sur toutes couronnée,  
Fontaine et puits de sens et de clergie.

In the seventeenth century, the word "clerk" still bore the same meaning. "Un loup quelque peu clerc," wrote La Fontaine in the fable of the animals ill of the plague. There can, therefore, be no question of liberty in instruction during the period of the middle ages with which we are concerned; the people were incapable of understanding or making use of this liberty.<sup>2</sup>

And A. F. Leach who spent his life in the study of the history of education in England, writes:

"Schools, colleges, and universities were subject to the ecclesiastical law. These establishments were created by clerics for clerics, and a layman who frequented these schools became pro tanto a cleric."<sup>2</sup>

In England where Monasticism was particularly flourishing the first educators were monks. A great number of monasteries possessed a double school; an internal or cloistral school for their oblates and novices, chiefly; and an external school for the education of children whose parents destined them for the higher ranks of the secular clergy, or for those who aspired to the few positions that required some learning.

The Benedictines of St Albans, Bury St Edmunds, Abingdon, Ramsey and many other monasteries possessed schools where boys were educated who were not destined for the cloister.

<sup>1</sup> "Les écoles épiscopales et monastiques de l'occident," by Léon Maître, Paris, 1866. pp. 174-175.

<sup>2</sup> "Eton College," by A. F. Leach, in the "Victoria History of the County of Bucks." p. 148.

## The Ampleforth Journal

The great Anglo-Saxon families of the North of England confided the education of their sons to the monks that had come over from Ireland.

In the tenth century other Celtic monks who had established themselves at Glastonbury, opened a school for the sons of nobles in that part of the country.

In the eleventh century, Wulstan, who became afterwards the Bishop of Worcester, was not destined for the monastic life at the time he was taught by the monks of Evesham and Peterborough. It was not until after he was ordained priest that he entered the monastery of Worcester.

We may here take notice of some school customs which we find subsequent to the dissolution of the monasteries, but which would appear without any doubt to have a monastic origin.

The statutes of Winchester College and of Eton prescribed that as far as possible only men should be employed for work in the college.

The long prayers, and many religious observances which we shall describe later in a special article would appear to come from monastic customs; as also the rule of reading during meals the Bible and other pious books.<sup>1</sup>

At the end of the first year the scholars at Winchester received the tonsure.

In the cloisters of the monastery the novices usually received instruction; and the place is still to be seen at Canterbury and Westminster Abbey, that was reserved for that use. But at Winchester the summer term is still called cloister time, though they have ceased for more than two hundred years to hold classes in the cloisters.<sup>2</sup>

The following survival appears to be still more striking. At Winchester, and as well as at Eton and Westminster School, a sort of chapter of faults was held on Fridays where accusation was made of the breaking of rules, followed by severe punishments. The poem *De Collegio* in which the usages of Winchester are described, omitted no detail in this point of discipline:

<sup>1</sup> The reader was called the "Bible Clerk."

<sup>2</sup> "The Schools of Medieval England," by A. F. Leach, 1915.

## Medieval Schools and Rules

"Proh dolor! Heu! Veneris jam sanguinolenta propinquat;  
Sanguineamque voco, nam si peccaveris hujus  
Hebdomadae spatio, poenas patiere cruentas:  
Flecte genu, puerique duo, qui rite vocantur,  
Dimittent ligulas, manibusque ligamina solvent"

Before passing on to another class of educational establishments, there remains to speak of the *Almonry Schools*, which were attached to monasteries. The Father Almoner, whose duty it was to distribute the food and alms to the poor of the neighbourhood, generally gave as well lessons in grammar and singing to the poor children who came to the Guest house. The Abbeys of Westminster, St Albans, Reading, St Mary's at York, and no doubt many others had their Almonry Schools.

### 2.—*Schools connected with Churches.*

William Fitzstephen in his biography of St Thomas of Canterbury, when describing the London of his time (thirteenth century) says: "The three principal churches of London possess celebrated schools, which enjoy special privileges and ancient renown." The best historical critics agree in thinking that the three churches here designated are St Paul's, St Mary-le-Bow, and St Martin-le-Grand. Among old Cathedral schools must be mentioned those of York, Lincoln and Wells. Besides Cathedrals there were also the Collegiate Churches which had Canons. Of these St Martin-le-Grand was one, mentioned by Fitzstephen. The schools that depended on or were attached to such churches were called Collegiate Schools.

### 3.—*Chantry Schools.*

A Chantry was a foundation, with the object, by means of a grant, of having Masses celebrated and prayers said, for the repose of the soul of the Founder. The clerk who was charged with the duty of fulfilling these obligations was called the Chantry-priest. The term of *Chantry* was also applied to the chapel in a church built or maintained by the donor, for the celebration of these Masses and rites. But besides his spiritual functions, the Chantry Priest had, by virtue of the

## The Ampleforth Journal

same foundation, to carry out more temporal duties, in many cases that of schoolmaster, and thus the school attached to a chantry became known as a Chantry School. By suppressing the Chantries in 1547, Edward VI struck such a blow to education in England that as Leach says in his "English Schools at the Reformation," he may be called the "spoiler of Grammar Schools." From calculations based on a study of deeds, and the reports of the Chantry Commissioners of 1548, it can be seen that ten per cent. of the total number of chantries in the kingdom possessed endowments for schools. And it is calculated that more than 300 Grammar Schools (of which many must have been maintained by grants from Chantries) disappeared during the reigns of Henry VIII and Edward VI.

### 4.—Schools founded by City of London Merchants.

Towards the end of the fifteenth and the beginning of the sixteenth centuries a great number of schools were founded through the generosity of rich merchants or City Corporations. Sir Thomas Shaw, "citizen, goldsmith, alderman, and once Lord Mayor of the City of London" endowed by his will a Free Grammar School at Stockport, in the year 1487 or 1488. In 1502, Sir John Percyvale, merchant taylor, and late Lord Mayor, founded a school of the same kind at Macclesfield (in Cheshire), "for gentlemen's sons and other gude men's children of the towne and country thereabouts." The Grammar School at Cuckfield (Sussex) owes its origin to Edmund Flower, citizen and merchant taylor about the year 1504; that of Cromer (Norfolk) to Sir Bartholomew Read, goldsmith and Lord Mayor (dated 9th October 1505). In 1532 or 1533 a certain Richard Collyer, citizen and mercer of London, founded a similar school at Horsham (Sussex). The schools of Farthinghoe (Northamptonshire) and those of St Paul's and St Bartholomew's in London were founded or maintained by the Mercers Company of the City. But the two most famous institutions which owe their creation to the City Corporations are the Mercers School and the Merchant Taylors School.<sup>1</sup> The first named was

<sup>1</sup> These corporations were two of the twelve "Livery Companies," a name derived from the costume of livery which their members wore on feast days.

## Medieval Schools and Rules

established in the Hospital of St Thomas of Acon, which was acquired in 1522 by the Mercers' Company. The other was endowed by the Merchant Taylors' Company in 1561. When the Charterhouse School left London in 1875 to establish themselves at Godalming in Surrey, the Merchant Taylors School took their place at Charterhouse in the City. From the first Latin, Greek, and Hebrew was taught here. The school has always been famous for its very pronounced Protestant spirit, and also for its loyalty, so that the boys have received the name of "Loyalty's Bulldogs."

### 5.—Independent Foundations.

The well-known College of Winchester was founded by William Wykeham, Bishop of Winchester from 1367 to 1404, and from him the boys were called Wykehamists. The Charter of Foundation bears the date of 20th October, 1382. The original statutes exist only under a later form remodelled in 1400. The other less ancient documents that give us the usages of this College are 1, *Tabula legum pedagogicarum*, the rules which were inscribed on the walls of the great schoolroom, and which according to C. Wordsworth date back to the time when Christopher Johnson was headmaster of Winchester (1560 to 1570). 2, a Latin composition of 267 hexameters named *De Collegio seu potius collegiata schola Wiccamina Wintoniensi*. This poem wrongly attributed to Christopher Johnson, was written much later, between 1642 and 1653. No more complete picture exists of the life in a Public School of the seventeenth century.

The "College Roiall of oure Ladye of Eton besyde Winderesore" was founded by letters-patent of the 11th October, 1440, the founder King Henry VI taking Winchester College as a model. Half of the Fellows and Scholars of Winchester were transferred to Eton to form a nucleus for the new foundation, and William Waynflete, the Winchester schoolmaster became the first Provost (1442-1447). The Statutes of Eton date from 1441. The *Consuetudinarium* composed by the headmaster William Malim in 1561, on the occasion of the visit of Royal Commissioners, is probably the oldest "customary" of a big Public School that exists. This is the routine on a study day at Eton.

## The Ampleforth Journal

We have already seen that a famous school attached to the Cathedral of St Paul in London existed from the twelfth century. But the humanist John Colet, the friend of Thomas More and Erasmus, created in the same neighbourhood, under the shadow of the Cathedral, a new foundation, "the newe schole of Poules," which he placed under the patronage of the Mercers' Company. The learned writer Lilly was the first high master of St Paul's. On the 17th of June, 1512, John Colet presented the Mercers Company with his "Boke of Ordinances of the Schole of Poules." Unfortunately these statutes have been lost, and we only possess some which date from the 18th June, 1518. In 1883 this school was transferred from the City to Hammersmith.

After the dissolution of the religious houses in the sixteenth century, several new Public Schools were established in the empty monasteries. The School of Christ's Hospital, founded in 1552 by Edward VI, was installed in the Grey Friars' Convent in Newgate Street; Westminster School endowed by Queen Elizabeth in 1560 took possession of a part of the old abbey buildings of Westminster; and the Charterhouse School occupied from 1611 to 1875 the ancient Charterhouse of London near Smithfield. At the last-mentioned date the school was transferred to Godalming in Surrey. As is well known, the boys of Christ's Hospital still wear the peculiar costume that dates back to the foundation: yellow stockings, blue tunic, and white bands, from which they are still commonly known as Blue Coat Boys. In 1902 this school was also taken into the country and settled near Horsham in Sussex.

Westminster School was, perhaps, the most celebrated establishment of education in the kingdom during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. The scholars have the privilege of attending the ceremony of the king's coronation in Westminster Abbey and also the sittings of Parliament, but they must be in their academic dress of cap and gown. The statutes of this school date back to 1560.

Three other Public Schools, founded in the sixteenth century, have acquired through the following centuries down to our own times a considerable reputation; these are Harrow, Rugby and Shrewsbury. The statutes of Harrow were written in 1592 by the founder, John Lyon.

## Medieval Schools and Rules

The original founders designed their schools for a small and a comparatively limited number of boys. Winchester had originally 70 scholars and 16 choristers. Colet fixed the number of boys at St Paul's School at 153. As to Eton, Miss M. Chester in her book, "Henry VI," tells us, the College (in 1440) was to consist of a Provost, an "informer in grammar," or schoolmaster, ten fellows (priests), four clerks, six choristers, twenty-five poor and indigent scholars, and twenty-five poor and feeble old men, "to pray for the king's health during life, and when he left the light of earth, for his soul, and the souls of the illustrious Prince Henry his father . . . of the lady Katherine his consort . . . of all his ancestors and of all the faithful departed." The Master in Grammar was to teach the scholars "freely without exaction of money or anything else." In 1443 the numbers were altered to seventy poor scholars, ten fellows, ten chaplains, ten clerks, sixteen choristers, only thirteen poor and infirm men, and a master and an usher besides the provost.

*(To be continued).*

## THE RHESUS OF EURIPIDES

### AN OXFORD PERFORMANCE.

THE performance, in Greek, by the Oxford University Dramatic Society, of the *Rhesus* of Euripides is of interest, apart from intrinsic reasons, for the fact, of which we have been assured in the papers, that it is the first such performance known since the original production of the play in the fifth century B.C. It is not known at what precise date it was produced, but, leaving aside the discussion involved in the literary problem which this play has provided, we may say, with the ancient commentators, that it is an early work of Euripides, and therefore was written at some date before 440 B.C. The *Alcestis*, which is his earliest dated play, was produced in 438 B.C., when the poet was about forty-six. Hence, if we agree that the *Rhesus* belongs to his youthful period, and is more Aeschylean than his later work, it must be dated some years earlier than that year.

It is not, however, the purpose of this paper to discuss the literary problem of the *Rhesus*, but to bring to the notice of readers this year's performance of a play which has a very considerable interest, and deserves to be read more often than it is. As has already been said, it is an early, if not the earliest work of Euripides, and so has not the depth of purpose, or moral character, which the later plays show so markedly. But though lacking in these, it has all the grandeur which suits such a war piece, is far from wanting tragic effect, and contains some fine poetry. It is a story of battle, and, as such, has a rapidity of movement, and a continued excitement, though not without nobility and restraint, which give very well the spirit of the Homeric *Iliad*.

For it is from Homer that the story is taken. The single source of the *Rhesus* is the tenth book of the *Iliad*. There we find the Trojans encamped outside the city of Troy, in the tenth year of the war. They have driven the Greeks away from the walls, and the latter have taken up a position near their ships which have been drawn up on the shore for nine years. One night, Odysseus and Diomedes go out from the

## The Rhesus of Euripides

Greek camp to spy on the enemy's position. The same night, from the Trojan camp, a spy named Dolon is sent out by Hector for a similar purpose. This spy is caught by the two Greek heroes, although he goes out covered by a wolf's skin for disguise. They learn from him that a new force has come to help Troy: Rhesus, King of Thrace, has but lately arrived with his army, and his famous white horses. This news leads the two Greeks to a new adventure. They go straight to where Rhesus is encamped, kill him and many of his followers, and ride off with the horses.

Such is the whole story as given by Homer. It is not at all a tragic one, in the technical sense, but merely an adventure of war. But Euripides has developed it, treating it from the Trojan point of view, into a real tragedy. It is most interesting to see how the tragedy is formed out of a very simple story in this case, and the process of manufacture, if we may call it so, is very clear because we have the whole source of the play in this one simple episode of the *Iliad*.

There are two principal changes made by Euripides in the Homeric narrative which should be noted. First we have to put ourselves into the position of the Trojans when reading the *Rhesus*. The chief characters are no longer Odysseus and Diomedes, but Hector and Rhesus. The centre of interest is shifted on to the Trojan side. Secondly, for the purpose of the drama, the character of Rhesus himself is very much elaborated, and a good deal of "local colour" is added. In the *Iliad* we are content to know that he is a Thracian prince; but now that he is to be the hero of a tragedy, his personality must stand out. As a barbarian, he has not much in his character which could give him this pre-eminence, especially as he has to go with the great Hector (the Trojans indeed were not members of the Greek race, but the Greeks must have acquired considerable respect for them after ten years of war, and Homer does in fact give as noble a picture of Hector, especially in the later books of the poem, as he does of any of the Greeks.) This being so, Euripides ennobles Rhesus, by attaching to his person a myth, and so giving him a divine origin. He appears in the play as the son of the river Strymon (in Thrace) and the Muse. This gives a nobility to Rhesus



## The Ampleforth Journal

which it would be impossible to give him in the play as it is, simply by character delineation; moreover, it affords the poet an excellent opportunity of ending the play by a most effective introduction of the Muse herself.

These two points will be clearly seen, if we examine briefly the plot of the Rhesus.

The play opens at night, before Hector's tent. The Trojans have been victorious and driven their enemies back to their ships, as we saw in Homer's account. Fires are seen in the Greek camp, and the guard come in great excitement to awaken Hector. Thinking that the Greeks are contemplating flight, he prepares to attack, but is dissuaded by Aeneas, who thinks that the Greeks are themselves arming to attack the Trojans. Hector therefore sends out a spy: a volunteer named Dolon, who disguises himself as a wolf, and creeps out towards the Greek lines. The first scene ends with a prayer sung by the chorus of guards to Apollo, that Dolon may be successful.

Meanwhile a shepherd arrives from Mount Ida announcing the arrival of Rhesus from Thrace. He describes vividly the landing of the prince, the terror of the shepherds who thought him to be a Greek come to ravage their folds, and finally their admiration of Rhesus when they learnt who he was, and stood gazing on him in all his glory, clad in shining armour, and drawn by snow-white horses. Now Hector is displeased at hearing of Rhesus' arrival, for he thinks that he should have come earlier to Troy, not now, when the end seems near, to share the spoils of the war. Yet the chorus urge him to accept the Thracian assistance, and at length he tells them to bid Rhesus welcome. Thus ends the second scene with a fine ode telling of the longing of Troy for this child of the river Strymon.

Then Rhesus enters in his chariot. Hector greets him coldly at first, for not having come before; but after Rhesus has given his reasons for staying away (he had to defend his own borders), they are accepted. He goes on to speak in a bragging way, characteristic of the barbarian, asking who is the greatest of the Greeks against whom he can fight. He even undertakes to fight them with his own force alone, and

## The Rhesus of Euripides

afterwards to go on to Greece itself and lay it waste. Hector promises him a place in the army, gives him the password, and they all retire to rest before the dawn, except the chorus of guards who keep watch for Dolon's return. But these, too, when the relief guard does not arrive, and their time is up, depart to summon their successors the Lycians, leaving all unguarded.

This leads to the entrance of Odysseus and Diomedes, who find everyone gone, and the way to Hector's tent open. We notice that Odysseus is carrying Dolon's wolf skin, in which he was disguised. The text of course does not show us this, and it is a point which only an acted performance brings out. In reading the play it is only later that Odysseus refers to the capture of Dolon, and we find that it was from him that they learnt the password. We notice also that Dolon does not tell them about Rhesus, as he does in Homer.

Odysseus and Diomedes rush into Hector's tent, only to find it empty, and their object frustrated. They are about to return when Athena appears to them and tells them that Rhesus, newly arrived at Troy, is the real danger to the Greeks; and she bids them go and kill him, and take his famous horses. While they are away seeking the Thracian tents, the gap is rather clumsily filled by the appearance of Alexander (Paris), who, hearing the sound of voices, comes to see who is there. But Athena appears again, having changed into the likeness of Aphrodite, and reassures him. This little scene is rather a makeshift, but allows time for the killing of Rhesus. Then the Thracians rush in, with Odysseus and Diomedes, in great confusion. The two Greeks by giving the right password manage to put them on the wrong track, and themselves escape in the opposite direction. The whole manoeuvre sounds rather impossible, but is not so, if we bear in mind the facts that it is night, and that these Thracian barbarians are but newly arrived, and as yet unaccustomed to their new circumstances.

Now the Trojan guard enter again, and discuss the situation in a more cool frame of mind than the barbarians. They do not know yet all that has happened, but they have need of deliberation for Hector will hold them responsible for the



## The Ampleforth Journal

disturbance caused by this intruder, whoever he may be. In fact he does hold them responsible when he next appears. But a new element is introduced by the entrance of the wounded charioteer of Rhesus, who creeps up moaning from behind the tent, and tells the chorus of the Thracian massacre, accusing Hector himself of treachery towards his guest and ally. But they do not believe him, and keep to their first opinion that it is Odysseus who has been among them and slain the men in the darkness. Hector's behaviour under the accusation of the charioteer surprises us. He is usually so fiery, and can brook no opposition; he stormed at the guards for their carelessness; but he treats this barbarian charioteer who now comes to accuse him even with kindness, and orders him to be taken off and cared for in his own house. As the wounded man is carried away to the city the chorus sing a very short stanza lamenting the disappointment of their hopes, and that they must settle down again to the labour of fighting.

The action of the play has now worked itself out. But an epilogue is added with fine effect, in order to give the necessary explanation, and complete the tragedy. The Muse appears above, holding the dead body of her son Rhesus. She says a lament over him and frees Hector from all suspicion of treachery, explaining how Athena is the real cause of all.

Such is Euripides' play. It seems to be a story of disappointed hope. Our expectations of deliverance for Troy are raised, and all seems finished, but at the end we fall back into exactly the position in which we were before. Rhesus has come and gone, and we Trojans are left to carry on once more the dismal struggle against the Greeks. Nay, we are a little the worse if anything, for Odysseus has fooled us rather badly.

If this is the right interpretation of the play, it must be confessed that the result is disappointing, though the moral is a sound one. A tragedy may end in death or failure, but our high aspirations require that something should be achieved in spite of the tragedy involved in the hero's death. In the Rhesus nothing is achieved on the side of the hero. He is slain unawares by Odysseus and Diomedes, before even having had an opportunity of distinguishing himself in battle against the Greeks. We cannot possibly make out the heroes to be

## The Rhesus of Euripides

Diomedes and Odysseus, because they play a comparative insignificant part in the action. The play must be meant to centre round Hector and Rhesus, and the death of the latter must be meant as the climax. If so, it seems to us to be very undeserved, and thus the dramatic balance is upset. Yet for the Greeks it would not be so to the same degree. We must remember their "doctrine of Nemesis," and it is quite possible that Rhesus' death is meant by Euripides as a divine retribution for his presumptuous talk to Hector when he first arrived at Troy. The poet spends a considerable time in narrating Rhesus' boasts of what he is going to do, and such wild boasting might well be thought to offend the gods. The introduction of the goddess Athena, too, strongly supports such a view. For she, after all, is the one who guides the Greeks to Rhesus, and so causes his death. And she alone is charged by the Muse with the death of her son. It is not even Odysseus or Diomedes that has wrought the deed, but Athena alone.

Hence we are probably justified in seeing this idea of Nemesis in the play. It gives to it a point which many have found it difficult to see. Again, it is more in keeping with the somewhat Aeschylean character which the Rhesus undoubtedly shows. It was written early in Euripides' career and thus shows the influence of the first of the three great tragedians, both in general conception, and in the style and language. The motive of Nemesis is particularly Aeschylean, and therefore we may probably add it to the other Aeschylean notes.

A final word must be said about the actual performance which gave rise to this paper. The Rhesus was acted in Greek by the Oxford University Dramatic Society, in the gardens of New College, during Commemoration week last June. It will be seen from the account of the play already given, that it is one which is specially suited to such a stage. No scenery is required excepting Hector's tent, set in the plain outside the walls of Troy, and the only stage effects needed are the entrance of Rhesus in his chariot, and the appearance of the Muse at the end of the play. The natural surroundings of the gardens and particularly the old walls of Oxford City which run round them, made a perfect setting for the action. Perhaps the most striking thing in the staging of the play was the

## The Ampleforth Journal

appearance of the Muse with the dead body of Rhesus, high up on the city wall, where she sang her dirge and spoke her acquittal of Hector and condemnation of Athena.

The whole performance was quite unconventional, and was thus all the more real. The music was modern, and the chorus were accompanied by a modern orchestra of a few instruments; but the odes were simple and very well in keeping with the spirit of the play. No attempt was made to reproduce the external conventionalities of the Greek theatre. The setting was entirely natural, and the music, composed specially by Dr Ernest Walker, completely suited it, and was far more pleasing than any archaic attempt at Greek reproduction could have been. For surely in great poetry it is not anything but the language that can lay claim to be really eternal.

D.M.R.

## OBITUARY

DOM CUTHBERT PIPPET

A familiar figure has lately passed away from us. Familiar because of the long years he has been with us, but familiar too because though he did not catch the attention of the public, he had a way of mingling with his brethren, whispering a kind word here and a kind word there, which brought him into friendly relationship with many, and with many successive generations. His life's sketch is short and simple; shall I say as a monk's ought to be? He was born in 1842, a native of Somerset, educated at Ampleforth just as it was growing to its larger life with the building of the "New College." From Ampleforth he joined the novitiate at Belmont, near Hereford, in the year 1863. After his year's novitiate he made his profession as a monk of St Lawrence's. Passing through his ecclesiastical studies, and the lower steps of Holy Orders, he was ordained priest by Bishop Cornthwaite in 1872. He remained at Ampleforth for some years longer, useful in many ways, especially because of his artistic talent, and a peculiar neatness with pen and brush, but also because of those gifts which belong to a young priest and which are most valuable and necessary in the daily service of monastic and collegiate life.

In 1880, Father Pippet was sent to work on the mission at Dowlais in South Wales, a desolate spot enough in those days! In 1881 he was appointed Rector, and there he remained till 1896. I think the chief work of his life was here—and a great work it was. The schools built by him in 1887 were at the time reckoned to be, I believe, the best schools in this part of the country. The addition to the very small church of a handsome sanctuary, excellently built under his personal supervision, was also an accomplished task of no small magnitude. All this was done, not without much anxiety, much self-sacrifice, and persistent appeal to the generosity of his

## The Ampleforth Journal

flock, who were working people in those days very poorly paid. Father Pippet's work has stood the test of years, and the Catholics of Dowlais owe him a deep debt of gratitude.

The latter part of his life was passed in less arduous circumstances. After his long term of active service at Dowlais, he was sent to Blackwood in Scotland for about nine years; then to Lee House in Lancashire, a quiet place of rest where he remained for fourteen years. He had by this time reached a great age, and retired to Ampleforth June 6th, 1919. The following year the Nursing Sisters took care of him in their Nursing home at Bristol. With them he died in May, 1923. He was buried at Ampleforth. R.I.P.

From first to last there was one characteristic in Fr. Pippet which everybody noticed, and that was his love for children, and his quiet, gentle ways. At College, when he was a priest and I was a boy, I remember that of him; and now I hear from those at Dowlais who knew him, the same appreciation. Wherever he was, whether at Lee House, or Blackwood, or Dowlais, he won in response respect and affection. His great work at Dowlais was not forgotten by his superiors and in 1917 they conferred upon him the honorary title of Cathedral Prior of Durham. Always unobtrusive, Father Pippet was not prominent in the Council and government of his monastery, but in the simplicity and humility of a hidden life there is a gift valued by Almighty God more than honours which win the praise of men. As he lived a secluded life so he died, gradually fading in his extreme old age. Vitality decreased, his limbs lost their strength, his memory was clouded. Simply and slowly the autumn of life brought that natural decay which according to God's law ends in death. A good and faithful servant Father John Cuthbert Pippet yielded his body to the dust, and his soul into the hands of his Creator. Remember him in your prayers!

J.A.W.

### DOM AELRED WORDEN

Father Joseph Aelred Worden died on June 1st, 1923. Many of our readers will remember him affectionately, not for any great achievements but for the simple and homely

## Obituary

kindness which made him the friend of everybody. Although all may recall his ever even temper, his athletic prowess and his fine handsome figure, fewer will know his sterling goodness as a monk and a priest. Prior Raynal always spoke of him as one of the best of the many novices and juniors whom he trained. But being shy and retiring, Father Aelred never really did himself justice. When sent to St Augustine's, Liverpool, soon after his ordination, his head priest, Father Ross, finding him nervous took his turn as preacher while Father Aelred sang the Mass. This was a bad start, but later in life we have heard him give excellent simple addresses to the country people amongst whom most of his life was spent—and once at least he has moved his audience to tears. The truth is that country-born he understood the simple country people, and was able to help them as well as one more learned or eloquent could have done. Everywhere he was beloved by the people, but nowhere so well as at Goosnargh, his last mission, and at Brownedge, where he has lived in retirement for eight years.

Father Aelred was born about a mile from Brownedge Church and was baptised there in March, 1847. Soon afterwards his parents moved to Gregson Lane, where he came under the spiritual care of Father Bede Smith, of Brindle. At the age of thirteen as a small slim boy giving no promise of developing into the fine powerful athlete of later life, he went to Ampleforth. After seven years in the school he joined the order at Belmont in 1867. He returned to Ampleforth in 1871, and was ordained priest in 1875. Very shortly he went on the mission to St Augustine's, Liverpool. After eight years he was sent to Egremont in Cumberland, thence in 1890 to Cleator and in 1891 to Aberford, near Leeds. In 1894 he went to Goosnargh near Preston, where he spent twenty-one years. Up to his sixty-seventh year he had never known a day's illness, nor ever lost a night's sleep except once when he was poisoned by bad mushrooms. The sudden death of two great friends, Father Placid Corlett and Father Basil Clarkson, followed by some private sorrows, so affected him that he broke down and retired.

## The Ampleforth Journal

His end, like his life, was quiet and peaceful. He had a paralytic stroke while visiting his nephew at Walton, and died a week later. He received all the Sacraments of the Church, and during the last two or three days of his life he constantly held up his rosary beads and begged for prayers.

It is seldom that a priest spends his last days and is buried in his native place as did Father Worden. Father Prior sang the Mass at his funeral at Brownedge, and Father Burge preached to a large congregation which had come together to show their esteem for a priest, who, though he had accomplished little or no external work—it was never his lot to build a church or large schools—succeeded in the more difficult task of living a life without making an enemy. "Charity covereth a multitude of sins," and so we cannot doubt Father Aelred must reap a speedy reward. R.I.P.

J.A.T.

## NOTES

WE give in this number an external view of the new Abbey Church as it will appear completed, but only one third is being built. The central and eastern parts are not at present being undertaken. It is hoped that the western part which appears on the left of the picture beyond the central tower will be finished by June. It will contain a choir for seventy-eight monks, the High Altar, the War Memorial Chapel, St. Benedict's Chapel and four crypt chapels. Mr G. Gilbert Scott, R.A., has promised a view of the interior for our next number. The chapels are already built and roofed. The choir has reached the clerestory windows. Our readers cannot fail to see that Mr Scott has rightly sought the beauty of his church in the simple elements of line and proportion. With the natural grace he has combined that restraint proper to a monastic church. The outer walls are of Bramley Fall stone, of which Kirkstall Abbey was built. The interior arches and pillars are of blue Hornton and the rest of the stone is from the quarries behind the Abbey.

\* \* \*

A scientific expert has supplied the following account of the electric installation at Ampleforth:

"The new electrical and heating plant was completed during the summer holidays. The essential idea of the scheme is the co-ordination of the two parts—heating and lighting. A new boiler, of such large dimensions that its journey here by road through some parts was objected to, and its descent of our drive a cause of some anxiety, has been placed next to the old one. Steam is generated at a pressure of 120 lbs. per square inch, and delivered to two Belliss & Morcom engines coupled up to 35 kilowatt Crompton generators or dynamos, which running at 600 revolutions per minute supply electricity at 220 volts. The exhaust steam is used for all heating purposes. There are two calorifiers for domestic hot water supply and two for hot water pipes and radiators. The exhaust steam passes through tubes in these and so heats the surrounding water as it condenses and passes out into the sump. The heated water is connected to a thermostat or temperature governor which controls the steam supply, and hence water at any

desired temperature can be obtained. This hot water is then circulated by centrifugal pumps, which can be operated according to circumstances by either steam turbines or electric motors. In practice the water is drawn back to the calorifiers for heating rather than pumped out. If the supply of exhaust steam is not sufficient for the calorifiers, "live" steam can be supplied to them. All the condensed steam from the calorifiers, pumps, etc., after going into the sump is pumped through an "economiser" in the flue between the boiler and the chimney. This consists of a large number of vertical pipes. Through these the already hot water is passed, and is further heated by the hot gases, forced by a steam-driven fan through the flue before it is supplied again to the boilers. In this way the boiler water is used time after time, and no water softener is required. As the pipes in the economiser would soon get coated with soot, which being a bad conductor would prevent much heat from the flue gases getting through it, "scrapers" driven by a much geared down electric motor work up and down them and keep them clean. To compensate for steam losses, and in case the exhaust steam is not wanted for the calorifiers, but has to be let escape, the sump is connected through a ball-cock to a rain-water tank. This should render the necessity for cleaning the boiler a rare event.

Normally the electric power is to be used direct from the dynamos. But for stand-by and night, or rather midnight purposes, an accumulator plant has been installed. This has a capacity of 300 ampere-hours. For charging it a "booster" is necessary to add to the voltage of the generators another 100 volts or so in order to overcome the "back" E.M.F. of the accumulators as they get charged. A meter gives the charge and discharge records of the battery so that a check can be kept of its efficiency; another meter gives on a chart the average voltage of each cell as the charging operation progresses. The electricity is taken by two feeders to the main distributing box, and thence supplied to the house for various purposes. It is used for power in the laundry and for electric irons, etc, and for cooking in the kitchen, where four electric ovens and a griller have been established, besides the various forms of lighting. The theatre will benefit greatly by the

efficient lighting arrangements and controls supplied. Floats and footlights have been installed for three colours, each with its own dimmer. In addition four "spot lights" have been provided. To supply the arcs for these and also for the cinema, now permanently established in a fire-proof box in the gallery, a special generator has been installed giving 75 amperes at 70 volts. With the light provided by an arc taking this power and a motor to drive it, the cinema projects a picture as good as that seen in any ordinary theatre. Controls for the auditorium lights are provided both on the stage switchboard and in the Cinema box. Another generator giving 40 amperes at 70 volts, and having its control switch board in the Physics laboratory, has been provided for the arcs in the lanterns in the three Science laboratories. Also for electrical experiments a small generator supplies low voltage electricity to various points so that each boy can control for himself any voltage from one to 12 volts. The passing of the "gas works" has necessitated the erection of a small Willett petrol gas plant for the bunsens and blow-pipes in the laboratories. No doubt some of the general lighting in the house will be subject to revision and alteration, as also perhaps the method of running the plant; but without doubt, if it is worked as intended the plant should be capable of meeting fully all demands on it both for heating and lighting."

\* \* \*

ON the Feast of SS Peter and Paul, Abbot Cummins celebrated his monastic jubilee by pontificating at the Conventual Mass, after which he received the congratulations and good wishes of his brethren, expressed before he left the altar in a short speech by Father Abbot. Among other tokens of goodwill he received later in the day the following lines, which he has allowed us to print here:

CONCILIARIO JUBILARIO

Junior ante omnes monachorum claustra petisti,  
Necdum inter fratres excipere senex.  
Otia ne quaeras; nobis non carior ullus  
Qui vetet haec prudens, suadeat illa, manet.

## The Ampleforth Journal

A rough English version, extemporised on the occasion itself, may perhaps be added :

TO A COUNCILLOR, JUBILARIAN  
Youngest of all you took the vows ;  
Not yet awhile can we call you old.  
Seek not the rest your state allows.  
Prudently cautious, prudently bold—  
Dearer such Councillors grow, not old !

\* \* \*

FATHER Abbot has just published another of those devotional works which so many have in the past found helpful and suggestive for their mental prayer. This volume entitled "The Litany of the Sacred Heart" consists of a series of considerations arising out of the petitions of that litany. The work is privately printed, and may be obtained by application to the Secretary, Ampleforth Abbey, York.

\* \* \*

WE ask the prayers of our readers for Brother Romuald Dowling who died in October. A notice of Brother Romuald will appear in our next number. R.I.P.

\* \* \*

SOME changes in our parishes have been recently made. Dom Cuthbert Almond, who has gone to Petersfield, has been succeeded at St Alban's, Warrington, by Dom Aelred Clarke. Dom Gerard Blackmore has been sent to St. Benedict's, Warrington, and Dom Dominic Willson to St Anne's, Liverpool, while Dom Alphonsus Richardson has left Ampleforth for Dowlais.

\* \* \*

THE financial solvency of this JOURNAL is largely due to the efforts of Dom Alphonsus Richardson, to whom we wish every good wish in his new work.

\* \* \*

WE have to thank Mr R. N. Hadcock for so kindly producing his plan of Rievaulx in this number of the JOURNAL. Mr R. N. Hadcock has himself borne the expense of reproduction.

## NOTICES OF BOOKS

*A Catholic Anthropologist.* Anthropology and the Fall. By H. J. T. Johnson. Blackwell 3s.6d.

Mr Johnson has here set out, with an admirable clearness, and conciseness the present findings of the science of anthropology on the early history of mankind on the earth, and the bearings of these on the Church's teachings about the Fall and Original Sin, and her interpretation of the earlier books of the Old Testament. Being himself an anthropologist, he presents us with a moderate and carefully sifted estimate of the present state of the science, telling us what may be regarded as certain and what is mere surmise or guess-work ; and he proceeds to show that all this is in no way in conflict with what is essential to the teachings of the Church.

The estimate of the date of the Creation as taking place some four thousand years before Our Lord is of course now impossible, the actual physical age of the earth itself being reckoned in countless ages. The first recorded civilisation, that of the Sumerians in Mesopotamia, is dated by Mr Johnson at about 5,000 B.C. The men of the so-called "Magdalenian" culture, whose painting of animals in caves (probably for religious or magical purposes) reached a degree of artistic excellence never in certain respects surpassed, he places about 10,000 B.C. Earlier races, known only from various bones found in Java or in parts of Europe, he dates at enormously earlier periods ; earliest of all, it is interesting to note, come a race who left deposits containing implements before the Ice Age in what is now East Anglia ! The famous Java skull-cap itself he regards as probably not human.

The Fall of Man, then, in this view, took place at an incredibly early period, and its truth was secretly handed on or revealed to the Hebrews before Abraham left Mesopotamia. It was of course primarily a spiritual matter (not one affecting a level of culture !) and it concerned the first human pair, who possessed souls made in the Divine Image. All these strange rudimentary prehistoric cultures, then, are various forms of falling away from or returning to the memory of this lost intercourse with God, and the records of Genesis, with such symbolical interpretations as the Church allows, still remain untouched as the supreme story of human origins.

W.R.C.

*Almanac of the Franciscan Missions.* Longmans, Green & Co. 1s.

The Almanac is delightfully printed and contains some most interesting accounts of the work being done by the Franciscan Missionaries of Mary in many lands. The pictures and stories will interest children also, and may well be an aid to fostering in them an interest in the great Apostolic Work of the Church.

G.S.



## The Ampleforth Journal

*First Notions of Holy Writ.* By Cuthbert Lattey, S.J. Longmans, Green & Co. 2s. 6d. paper; 3s. 6d. cloth.

This little volume of six essays on Holy Scripture will prove very useful both to the clergy and laity. Few of us have either the time or opportunity of undertaking a specialised study of so vast and intricate a subject, and we are grateful for a clear summary of the more fundamental questions by a specialist. The theory of non-verbal inspiration, which will be new to many, is set forth with quotations from decrees of the Biblical Commission, approving it as a possible solution of difficulties in the style of the Pentateuch or the Epistle to the Hebrews. The history of the text in general and the Vulgate in particular is of great interest, even if it revives only the memories of past studies. We hope the book will find many readers. G.S.

*Thy Love and Thy Grace.* An eight days' Retreat for Religious. By Cuthbert Lattey, S.J. B. Herder. 7s. 6d. net.

This is a thoroughly practical retreat based on the exercises of St Ignatius. Any priest or religious who feels the need of a spiritual stimulant may well read it. Some of the practical recommendations may not appeal to all, but the strong masculine tone of these conferences is obviously the fruit of sincere conviction, and not of mere armchair sentiment. Father Lattey does not waste words in getting to his point. Those who are impatient of rhetoric will find herein a direct appeal clearly and at times forcibly expressed. If we have any complaint to make it is of an omission. In a retreat, not to speak to religious or priests of the Divine Office which, by the law of the Church, forms an integral part of their lives, is surely a serious oversight. Surely Father Lattey who is a student of the Scriptures and has treated so well and so practically the spiritual life must have something useful to say on the *Opus Dei*.

*The Lord of Death.* By M. Allotte de la Füye. Translated by Louis N. Parker. (Longmans, Green & Co.) Price 4s. 6d. net; paper covers, 1s. 6d. net.

"The Lord of Death" is an excellent translation of a really powerful play. Only too rarely has a sacred theme been handled by a true artist, endowed with a strong dramatic sense. The play owes its form to the tragedies of French classicism; but it is treated with such vigour and freshness as to be quite free from the charge of conventionality. The plot is taken from the Gospel story of the healing of the centurion's servant; gradually the shadow of the Passion spreads over the play, and the climax is reached, as in Monsignor Benson's "Upper Room," with the veil of Veronica. A comparison with Monsignor Benson's play is interesting; the strong appeal of the "Upper Room" is due to its very boldness, but no one can deny the superiority of the "Lord of Death," as a finished work of art.

## Notices of Books

We have received from the *Yorkshire Evening Post* a "Song of Yorkshire" that should be of interest to more than Yorkshiremen. It is the fruit of a competition that might well be repeated in other counties, if they could produce so little commonplace a result. Though not so "tuneful" as Mr Edward German's "Glorious Devon," with which it unavoidably suggests comparison, the Yorkshire song would probably wear better in the long run; and its sturdy vigour represents a Yorkshire ideal. The words are like the music, free and vigorous:

Let foreigners chunter o' dunes and dykes  
And downs and dingles and dells;  
Old Yorkshire's the spot for roysd and sykes,  
Bonny dales and wolds and fells.

From Ingleboro' to Humber mouth  
From Bawtry to Catterick fork,  
There is no beauty in all the South  
Like charm of the shire of York.

N.F.H.

## BOOKS RECEIVED

*Three Historic Pageants.* 2nd Edition by Dudley Baxter. (Shakespeare Press, Birmingham). 1s.

FROM MESSRS BURNS OATES & WASHBOURNE:

*The Secrets of the Religious Life.* Revealed to a fervent Novice by his Spiritual Father, a member of the Society of Jesus, preceded by a Letter of the Rev H. Ramière. Translated by Oliver Dolphin. Price 3s.

*Religio Religiosi.* By Cardinal Gasquet. 3rd Edition. Price 2s. 6d., paper; 3s. 6d. cloth.

FROM SANDS & CO.:

*A Garner of Catechetical Gatherings.* By Rev Alfred Knight.



PART II  
THE SCHOOL

## SCHOOL NOTES

THE School officials in the Summer term were as follows :

Head Monitor	L. P. Twomey
Captain of Games	J. Ainscough
Monitors	W. J. Roach, E. C. Drummond, M. P. Davis, E. A. Kelly, F. M. Sitwell, A. K. S. Roche, P. E. Hodge, J. L. B. Ainscough
Librarians :	Upper Library—G. W. S. Bagshawe, J. J. S. Haidy, F. W. R. Johnson
	Middle Library—E. J. Gallagher, W. H. Lawson
	Lower Library—W. J. Stirling, A. A. J. Boyle
Games Committee	P. E. Hodge, M. P. Davis, A. K. S. Roche
Journal Committee	G. S. Hardwick-Rittner, H. J. Grisewood
Master of Hounds	F. M. Sitwell
Hunt Committee	A. C. Maxwell, R. P. H. Utley, F. H. ffrench Davis
Whip	A. C. Scrope
Captains of Cricket Sets—	

1st Set—	J. L. Ainscough	P. E. Hodge
2nd Set—	H. R. Greenwood	F. W. R. Johnson
3rd Set—	J. B. C. Browne	J. Martin
4th Set—	B. J. Collins	W. V. Haidy
5th Set—	G. L. Falkiner	F. V. J. Farrell
6th Set—	G. T. Grisewood	J. A. Loughran

\* \* \*

At mid-term W. J. Roach became Head Monitor as L. P. Twomey did not return to school after he had taken the Army Entrance Examination. H. L. Green was appointed monitor.

\* \* \*

The following left at Easter :

D. C. Ogilvie Forbes, R. K. Wallis, W. H. Moloney, T. G. Fishwick, O. Fishwick, and D. H. Kelly. Their places were taken by : W. H. Bayliff, J. G. Wilkinson, W. H. M. Fawcett, F. Tong, A. H. Gilmour, and J. C. W. Riddell.

\* \* \*

THE Cricket season was a disappointing one in two ways, the weather and the actual results of the matches. As the details of the games show, the XI were certainly most unlucky in not winning several matches owing to time. In one or two cases it was not the actual shortness of the time so much as the

## School Notes

failure on the part of the players to play the correct game that enabled victory to elude their grasp. This was very emphatically the case in the match against the London Old Boys. J. Ainscough, unfortunately, could not strike his true form at all, and he seldom did his undoubted powers full justice. His captaincy was good, and he always set an example of keenness on and off the field. He had the misfortune to have on his side several fielders who with the best will in the world remained very poor fielders.

\* \* \*

THE fielding certainly lost much of that vitality and vigour that characterised the team last season, though there were several exceptionally fine fielders in the XI. Roche in particular was well-equipped at all points, and Hodge was usually very good. The XI found itself for the second year in succession without a wicket-keeper. Of those who filled the position, Hodge showed the best form. After a long succession of really good men behind the stumps this failure to produce one now is rather distressing.

\* \* \*

VISITING teams did not seem to find the bowling quite so good as it looked. Utley who promised so well last year came on a lot, but his increase of pace seems to have been acquired at the expense of length. He bore the brunt of the attack, and his average of twenty-three with a total of twenty-three wickets hardly does his bowling justice. Captain Synge played here too frequently to allow of good bowling averages this season ! Utley has also developed his batting, and he played some admirable innings, and his fielding too is quite up to the average.

\* \* \*

M. P. DAVIS headed the batting averages with thirty-three. Unfortunately the School will not have his services next season. He has the makings of a first-class batsman, and his fielding was always quite a feature. He bowled with success on several occasions.

## The Ampleforth Journal

A. K. S. ROCHE was the best fielder on the side, and when he got set he was a dangerous batsman. His innings of seventy-two against Durham will not be forgotten for a long time. His bowling, while always steady, seemed rather too plain on good wickets to be effective.

\* \* \*

E. H. KING's batting is very correct, and he has gained more power. He played many useful innings and frequently rose to the occasion at critical moments in an innings. Most praiseworthy and promising was his ability to cope with the bowling of Macaulay and Waddington, who tried their wiles against his defence. He is a keen fielder and his slow bowling, thanks to a good length, proved more successful than anyone else's. He headed the averages with nineteen wickets for sixteen runs apiece.

\* \* \*

P. E. HODGE was the most attractive bat in the XI, but he was not very reliable. His innings of 128 against the Yorkshire Gentlemen was quite his best effort, and his fielding was a most useful asset to the side.

\* \* \*

G. J. H. NELSON more than fulfilled his promise of last year, and some of his innings were really excellent, but he has not yet a great variety of strokes. His fielding and bowling are useful.

\* \* \*

P. J. KING showed as much ability as a batsman as anyone, but he frequently got himself out either through not taking the pains to play himself in, or through "having a dip" at the wrong one! His fielding left much to be desired.

\* \* \*

G. BOND has acquired more scoring strokes than he had last year. His cutting was sometimes very good, but like Hodge, he was not very reliable. Seeing how well he played at times it was the more disappointing that he did not do so more frequently. His fielding was very uncertain.

## School Notes

H. R. WELSH played in a number of matches. His style is rather crude, but he should develop into a useful bat.

\* \* \*

D. R. MORGAN disappointed in matches. He has many good shots, but seems lost with fast bowling. His fielding is quite up to the average.

\* \* \*

E. FORSTER kept wicket on several occasions, and did fairly well. He is a good hitter but he seldom dared to let himself go in matches.

\* \* \*

D. E. WALKER and A. L. AINSCOUGH each played in three matches, and both show some promise with the bat, while Ainscough should develop into a useful bowler.

### BOWLING

THE Bowling averages were as follows:

	Overs	Maidens	Wickets	Runs	Average
E. H. King . . .	95	14	19	310	16.3
M. P. Davis . . .	92.3	11	13	353	19.6
A. K. S. Roche . .	128	24	17	378	22.2
R. P. H. Utley . .	181.2	35	23	547	23.8

\* \* \*

AINSCOUGH gave Colours to R. P. Utley and E. H. King.

\* \* \*

THE Batting averages were as follows:

### BATTING

	Matches	Innings	Runs	Highest Score	Times Not Out	Average
M. P. Davis . . .	14	14	424	90	—	33.6
G. J. H. Nelson . .	9	8	136	60	3	27.2
E. Forster . . .	7	7	76	24*	4	25.3
P. E. Hodge . . .	14	14	349	128	—	24.8
E. H. King . . .	11	10	156	41	3	22.3
P. J. King . . .	14	14	286	58*	1	22.9
R. P. H. Utley . .	13	12	229	58	1	20.8
H. R. Welsh . . .	9	8	101	35	3	20.2
A. K. S. Roche . .	14	13	176	72	4	19.5
G. Bond . . .	14	14	232	41	—	16.6
J. B. Ainscough .	14	14	138	43	—	13.4
D. R. Morgan . . .	8	4	13	8*	1	4.3

\*Denotes not out

## The Ampleforth Journal

THE "scrapping" of the Exhibition was a sad blow to the School. The installation of electric lighting and central heating and the presence of builders at three different sites made it difficult to hold it this year, but the School sincerely hopes that the great annual event will not be allowed to lapse again in June, 1924.

\* \* \*

THE Charity money collected by the School during the summer term has been thus distributed: £4 to the Crusade of Rescue, £2 to the Hospital Fund, £2 to St Dunstan's Cricketers' Fund, £2 to the Dominican Missionaries.

\* \* \*

THE cinema produced some excellent films this term. The Sports at the beginning were fraught with dramatic incident, not a moment of which was missed by our "movie man." The O.T.C. film and the cricket film were also good.

\* \* \*

WE noticed a decline in the number of Naturalists this term. Egg collectors—they are not always naturalists—seemed also to be fewer. The Aviary in sad contrast to that at the "Prep." is nearly depopulated. But the eagle remains in majestic solitude. A cockatoo of exquisite plumage and eccentric habits escaped, and after some adventures was smartly recaptured. That is a poor record for a summer term, but doubtless the inevitable revival is at hand.

\* \* \*

GOREMIRE Day fell on June 5th. Although it was not as warm as most Goremire Days we remember the sun kindly shone—a small mercy for which we were duly thankful. With the growth of the School the catering for Goremire must be a formidable task. We gratefully record the excellence and the plentifulness of the fare. The tables literally groaned under gargantuan joints of beef and hams. The ubiquitous "movie man" provided some amusement, and has registered a permanent record of the day. In it Olympian figures move with a nonchalance which would be a credit to Douglas Fairbanks himself.

## School Notes

IT is many years since we have endured so cold a summer. At times all the furies were let loose. The winds shrieked, the rain poured down in torrents, and in the hills it even snowed. Outdoor bathing was not practicable until nearly the end of June. In the midst of these nightmares came a series of thunder storms as though the summer would shake itself free from the hideous spectres which haunted it. For three days and three nights it thundered almost continuously. Sometimes it rumbled in the distance over York or Malton, but at other times it raged over the College, travelling away along the valley to return an hour or two later in unabated fury. The material damage done was trivial, but who shall say how many of our subconscious selves have thereby acquired "complexes"?

\* \* \*

THE following notes on the Choir were received by us too late for insertion in our last number

During the preparations for Holy Week, the Choir were unfortunate enough to lose J. F. Taunton, the first treble, who had been the chief mainstay of the Choir for two years and had the somewhat rare gift of a real solo voice. He sang the "Fiat cor Meum" solo for three years in succession. The last of these three was a mature performance which to one or two of our elders recalled the singing of the same solo by Donald Kennedy (First treble, 1873).

In spite of this handicap the singing of the Holy Week music was, rather surprisingly, well up to the standard of recent years, and one or two things—the "Hosanna Filio David" (*Orlando Gibbons*) and a couple of the *Ingegneri* Responses—were, it was thought, even better than they were last year. L. L. Falkiner (First Treble) and J. C. M. Tucker (First Alto) proved effective leaders. On Easter Sunday there was sung for the first time a fine arrangement of the tune known as the "Cologne Hymn" for chorus and organ by Mr St John Brougham.

\* \* \*

THE Tercentenary of the Elizabethan composer, William Byrd, has this year occupied public attention, and the national

## The Ampleforth Journal

homage paid to this great Catholic master will be found reflected in the following list of works recently added to the choir repertory :

*Mass.* Missa X In honorem B.M.V. *Dr Ralph Dunstan.*  
(This Mass is written on Plainsong themes, in the polyphonic style, with modern harmonies ; and is one of a series specially dedicated to Cardinal Bourne and honoured by a letter of approbation by His Holiness the Pope.)

<i>Motets.</i> Sacerdotes Domini	<i>William Byrd</i>
Ave Verum	<i>William Byrd</i>
Surge Amica Mea	<i>Palestrina</i>
Ave Regina	<i>Soriano</i>

A "Te Lucis" in the modern style has been written for the choir by Mr A. A. Robertson, whose settings of some poems by Richard Crashaw are to be heard, we understand, at the Aeolian Hall in the autumn.



It should also be recorded that, at the invitation of Dom Maurus Bluté, o.s.b., the choir and a party of instrumentalists from the Musical Society gave a concert at the Town Hall, Easingwold, in November. Besides Madrigals and some items from the "Beggar's Opera" the choir sang the Alleluia, Verse and Sequence from the Plainsong for Easter Sunday, and *Ingegneri's* Responsory "Ecce Vidimus Eum." These last, prefaced by an historical explanation of the music by Dom Maurus, were followed with close attention by the audience, to whom they were largely unfamiliar.

The present first four trebles are L. L. Falkiner, J. P. Dewsbery, E. J. Scott, G. L. Falkiner. The first four altos are J. C. M. Tucker, J. T. Conroy, J. F. Boyan, J. C. Aumonier.

Newcomers to the choir include E. B. E. Tucker, C. C. W. G. Chisholm, A. D. McDonald, W. J. Romanes, A. Quirke, A. B. Slater, G. L. Hicks, J. G. Knowles, J. M. Horn.

## School Notes

THE School staff was constituted as follows :

Dom Edmund Matthews, M.A. (Headmaster)	
Dom Wilfrid Willson	Dom Stephen Marwood, M.A.
Dom Placid Dolan, M.A.	Dom Louis d'Andria, B.A.
Dom Paul Nevill, M.A.	Dom John Maddox
Dom Dunstan Pozzi, D.D.	Dom Raphael Williams
Dom Herbert Byrne, B.A.	Dom Gregory Swann, B.A.
Dom Sebastian Lambert, B.A.	Dom Ignatius Miller, M.A.
Dom Hugh de Normanville, B.A.	Dom Augustine Richardson, M.A.
Dom Illytd Williams	Dom Felix Hardy, B.A.
Dom Bernard McElligott, B.A.	Dom Christopher Williams, B.A.
Dom Ethelred Taunton, B.A.	Dom Alphonsus Richardson
Dom Clement Hesketh, B.A.	Dom Leo Caesar, B.A.
A. R. M. Perring, Esq., B.A. ( <i>Piano</i> )	
H. Cass, Esq., A.R.C.M., L.R.A.M. ( <i>Violin</i> )	
John Groves, Esq. ( <i>Violoncello</i> )	
J. F. Porter, Esq., O.B.E., M.D., M.R.C.S.	
B. H. Easter, Esq., B.A. (2nd Officer O.T.C., late Lieutenant Scots Guards)	

Sergeant-Major High (late Scots Guards)  
Sergeant-Major Ott (late Aldershot Gymnastic Staff)  
Nurse Meyer (*Matron*)

## A CONCERT

ON July 30th a Concert was given in the theatre. The "Negro Spirituals"—a new departure for the Choir—proved a great success. The School gave a well-merited encore to Raynes. As always, Dom Stephen's singing was one of the most popular features on the programme.

### PROGRAMME :

1. PIANO TRIO, "By Ilkley Tarn" . . . . . *Heath*  
Trio No. 2—R. H. WRIGHT, L. I. C. PEARSON, J. T. CONROY
2. PIANO SOLO, "Elizabeth" . . . . . *Parry*  
H. L. GREEN
3. 'CELLO SOLO, "Song without Words" . . . . . *Mendelssohn*  
J. T. CONROY
4. TWO NEGRO SPIRITUALS: (a) Swing low, sweet chariot  
(b) Couldn't hear nobody pray  
THE CHOIR
5. VIOLIN SOLO, "Serenade" . . . . . *Boyd*  
C. RAYNES
6. 'CELLO SOLOS. (a) "Gondoliera" . . . . . *Squire*  
(b) "Vito" . . . . . *Popple*  
(c) "La Danse Fileuse"  
H. L. GREEN.
7. SONGS (a) "Vagabond" . . . . .  
(b) "Cargoes" } . . . . . *Coningsby Clarke*  
(c) "Emigrant" } . . . . .  
DOM STEPHEN MARWOOD



CRICKET XI, 1923

G. Bond, P. J. King, E. Forster, G. J. H. Nelson, H. R. Welsh, E. H. King,  
A. K. S. Roche, P. E. Hodge, J. L. B. Ainscough (Captain), M. F. Davis, R. H. P. Utley.

## CRICKET 1923

### 1ST XI v. THE COLTS XVI

This practice match, played on May 10th showed the XI to be a strong batting side. Many bowlers were given a trial in the hope of finding some new talent. T. Knowles' left-arm bowling frequently had the batsmen in difficulties, and promised well. Welsh by his good all-round play showed himself worthy of a trial in the XI

#### AMPLEFORTH

P. E. Hodge, lbw, b Richardson	34
G. Bond, c Morgan, b Welsh	24
P. J. King, b Harrison	56
M. F. Davis, c A. Ainscough, b Welsh	14
J. B. Ainscough, b Welsh	90
E. H. King, c Harrison, b Welsh	11
G. J. H. Nelson, b Welsh	9
R. H. P. Utley, b Richardson	20
A. K. S. Roche, b Richardson	13
E. A. Kelly, c and b Richardson	10
E. Forster, not out	4
Extras	6

Total . . . . . 291

#### THE COLTS XVI

Rev. G. A. Richardson, c Utley, b Roche	0
A. L. Ainscough, lbw, b Roche	1
H. R. Welsh, run out	16
D. R. Morgan, c Forster, b Roche	2
W. J. Rouch, c E. King, b Roche	2
F. P. Harrison, c Roche, b Utley	0
B. Dee, b Utley	0
D. E. Walker, c J. Ainscough, b Davis	4
P. J. Whitfield, run out	20
A. J. MacDonald, b Utley	11
H. L. Green, c P. King, b Roche	1
T. Knowles, c Roche, b Hodge	6
C. E. V. Wild, not out	9
K. R. Greenwood	} did not bat
J. C. Grieve	
C. Raynes	} Extras . . . . . 1
Extras	

Total (for 12 wickets) 73

#### AMPLEFORTH v. LONDON AMPLEFORDIANS

The annual match with the London Old Boys which was played on May 20th was much interfered with by rain. Batting first on a very soft wicket the School compiled a useful score though they took much too long over it. It was most decidedly a game in which to get on or get out, yet some batsmen potted about over after over without any attempt to force runs. Davis was an exception and Roche, in the few balls he received, scored two boundaries and a "two." A little more of this by the earlier batsmen the School would certainly have won. As it was the Old Boys, though they lost seven wickets for forty-six, were able to play out time and effect a draw. Hodge at last met some success with the ball, taking three wickets for fifteen runs.



## The Ampleforth Journal

AMPLEFORTH	LONDON AMPLEFORDIANS
P. E. Hodge, b Essex . . . . . 10	A. F. Pearson, lbw, b Hodge . . . . . 9
G. Bond, c Pike, b Wright . . . . . 18	Captain N. J. Chamberlain, c Davis . . . . . 4
P. J. King, c and b Essex . . . . . 2	b Roche . . . . . 0
J. B. Ainscough, c Wright, b Bradley . . . . . 21	Captain A. F. M. Wright, c E. H. King, b Roche . . . . . 0
M. P. Davis, c N. Chamberlain, b Essex . . . . . 53	A. G. Sim, b Utley . . . . . 5
E. H. King, lbw, b Essex . . . . . 13	B. R. Bradley, b Utley . . . . . 2
R. P. H. Utley, c and b Essex . . . . . 5	R. E. Essex, not out . . . . . 20
H. R. Welsh } did not bat	J. E. Toller, c Utley, b Hodge . . . . . 2
G. J. H. Nelson } did not bat	H. G. Barnard, b Hodge . . . . . 1
A. K. S. Roche, not out . . . . . 10	H. Carter, not out . . . . . 2
E. A. Kelly did not bat	G. S. Pike } did not bat
Extras . . . . . 6	G. P. Cronk } did not bat
Total (for 7 wickets) 138	Extras . . . . . 1
	Total (for 7 wickets) 46

### AMPLEFORTH v. CRANWELL (R.A.F.)

Our defeat in this game was in part due to the pace of the wicket. We had experienced nothing but soft wickets since the beginning of term, but on arriving at Cranwell on May 27th we found a perfectly hard wicket. Consequently it was not surprising, though it was humorous to the spectator, to find the XI continually making their strokes when the ball had already passed the wicket. Utley was the only one of our batsmen who seemed at home at the wicket. A. L. Ainscough was largely instrumental in getting Cranwell out so cheaply. He pitched the ball well up and enticed the batsmen to hit out. Utley bowled well, but without much luck.

CRANWELL	AMPLEFORTH
J. A. T. Ryde, b Roche . . . . . 2	P. E. Hodge, c Hardy, b Adams . . . . . 15
J. R. Adams, b Utley . . . . . 16	G. Bond, c Henry, b Groves . . . . . 11
G. R. M. Clifford, c Hodge, b A. Ainscough . . . . . 18	P. J. King, c Hardy, b Groves . . . . . 2
L. W. Dickens, c Kelly, b A. Ainscough . . . . . 32	J. B. Ainscough, b Beamish . . . . . 9
H. M. Groves, c J. Ainscough b A. Ainscough . . . . . 44	M. P. Davis, run out . . . . . 10
J. E. Henry, b Utley . . . . . 7	H. R. Welsh, lbw, b Groves . . . . . 5
G. Beamish, c Bond, b A. Ainscough . . . . . 16	R. P. H. Utley, not out . . . . . 14
S. H. Hardy, not out . . . . . 5	D. E. Walker, b Groves . . . . . 0
G. L. Worthington, b Utley . . . . . 0	A. K. S. Roche, c Clifford, b Adams . . . . . 8
W. O. DuPort, c J. Ainscough, b E. Kelly . . . . . 8	A. L. Ainscough, lbw, b Groves . . . . . 2
E. S. C. Davis, run out . . . . . 0	E. A. Kelly, b Groves . . . . . 0
Extras . . . . . 8	Extras . . . . . 8
Total . . . . . 136	Total . . . . . 84

## Cricket

### AMPLEFORTH v. SCARBOROUGH

Scarborough proved too strong for us on May 30th. Shires, a fast bowler who keeps an immaculate length, went through the XI, bowling down seven wickets for thirty-four runs. Bond and King played him quite well for some time, but he found a way through their defence eventually. The second wicket fell at forty-nine and all the side was out for only eighty-five. The visitors experienced no difficulty in knocking off the runs, and when stumps were drawn they had nearly doubled our score for the loss of five wickets.

AMPLEFORTH	SCARBOROUGH
P. E. Hodge, b Shires . . . . . 6	R. A. Smith, b Hodge . . . . . 86
G. Bond, b Shires . . . . . 34	J. W. Triffitt, c J. Ainscough, b A. Ainscough . . . . . 11
P. J. King, b Shires . . . . . 18	J. B. Ainscough, lbw, b Robinson . . . . . 31
J. B. Ainscough, lbw, b Robinson . . . . . 3	W. Allen, b Davis . . . . . 12
M. P. Davis, b Shires . . . . . 1	W. S. Robinson, b Kelly . . . . . 2
R. P. H. Utley, b Shires . . . . . 4	E. Barker, c and b Hodge . . . . . 2
D. R. Morgan, b Robinson . . . . . 1	G. Allen, not out . . . . . 5
D. E. Walker, b Shires . . . . . 0	J. Green, not out . . . . . 1
A. K. S. Roche, b Shires . . . . . 9	J. Shires . . . . . 0
A. L. Ainscough, b Robinson . . . . . 0	F. Lownsborough } did not bat
E. A. Kelly, not out . . . . . 3	A. H. Fawcett } did not bat
Extras . . . . . 6	H. Wilson } did not bat
Total . . . . . 85	Extras . . . . . 5
	Total (for 5 wickets) 153

### AMPLEFORTH v. BOOTHAM SCHOOL

We had the better of the game at Bootham on June 2nd, but the time allotted for the match was much too short to enable us to come to a conclusion. Our batsmen took every risk, and our bowlers exerted all their wiles to make Bootham hit out, but time robbed us of victory.

AMPLEFORTH	BOOTHAM SCHOOL
J. B. Ainscough, b Ough . . . . . 43	N. C. Nicholson, c Hodge, b Utley . . . . . 8
P. E. Hodge, c C. Eyres, b G. Eyres . . . . . 33	J. B. Grubb, c and b Roche . . . . . 22
G. Bond, b Ough . . . . . 23	H. J. Dyson, c Welsh, b E. King . . . . . 1
M. P. Davis, c and b Ough . . . . . 0	C. R. Eyres, b E. King . . . . . 0
P. J. King, b Bowling . . . . . 15	G. K. Grubb, b E. King . . . . . 3
R. P. H. Utley, c Grubb, b Bowling . . . . . 27	B. G. Ough, c Forster, b Davis . . . . . 15
E. H. King, c G. Eyres, b Bowling . . . . . 26	D. Poppe, not out . . . . . 15
H. R. Welsh, c Grubb, b Ough . . . . . 8	G. M. Eyres, not out . . . . . 4
D. R. Morgan, not out . . . . . 8	A. E. Bowling . . . . . 0
A. K. S. Roche, c G. Eyres, b Ough . . . . . 21	W. A. H. Rowat } did not bat
E. Forster, not out . . . . . 13	S. Duckworth } did not bat
Extras . . . . . 11	Extras . . . . . 8
Total (for 9 wickets) 220	Total (for 6 wickets) 76

## The Ampleforth Journal

### AMPLEFORTH v. COLONEL CROSSMAN'S XI

Colonel Crossman brought a very strong side to play the School on June 10th, and with the exception of Mr Elmhirst all those who batted on the visitors' side took full advantage of the plumb wicket, and the analysis of the bowlers suffered accordingly. Captain Syngé delighted everyone with his clean crisp hitting. His huge straight drives over the boundary were models of what a hit should be. The early School batsmen played Mr Elmhirst's googlies very well, but they were not so comfortable with the fast bowling of Mr Wrigley. Bond and P. King both batted with commendable enterprise, but both got out through feeling for the off-ball which should have been left alone. A score of 159 was a fair effort against such good bowling.

#### COLONEL CROSSMAN'S XI

D. C. F. Burton, b Nelson	26
E. W. Wrigley, c and b Davis	55
R. E. Warner, st Hodge, b Roche	77
J. Elmhirst, c Utley, b Roche	0
Lieut.-Col. W. B. Greenwell, b Utley	54
Capt. W. A. T. Syngé, not out	51
R. F. Kirby, not out	2
Major J. B. Foster	
Major A. W. Lupton	did not bat
Captain N. C. Lang	
Lieut.-Col. G. N. Crossman	
Extras	2
Total (for 5 wickets)	267

#### AMPLEFORTH

P. E. Hodge, c Greenwell, b Lang	12
G. Bond, c Warner, b Lang	40
P. J. King, c Burton, b Wrigley	35
J. B. Ainscough, lbw, b Lang	0
M. P. Davis, b Wrigley	21
R. P. H. Utley, b Wrigley	9
G. H. Nelson, b Wrigley	12
E. H. King, not out	10
H. R. Welsh, c Crossman, b Elmhirst	2
E. C. Kelly, c Wrigley, b Elmhirst	6
A. K. S. Roche, lbw, b Wrigley	10
Extras	2
Total	159

### AMPLEFORTH v. YORK AMATEURS

This match was played on the Yorkshire Gentlemen's ground at York on June 13th.

Lund's fast bowling was bumping badly, and the XI failed rather badly against it, not without some excuse. Utley shaped very well, but he was the only one to play the bumping deliveries with any success, and two good wickets were thrown away through faulty running between the wickets. The Amateurs easily made the required runs, Utley's bowling not being fast enough to be really awe-inspiring.

## Cricket

### AMPLEFORTH

P. E. Hodge, b Lund	18
G. Bond, c Lambert, b Lund	9
P. J. King, run out	8
J. B. Ainscough, run out	2
M. P. Davis, b Lund	6
R. P. H. Utley, c Greenwood, b Hare	35
E. H. King, c Pattison, b Lund	0
G. J. H. Nelson, c Warner, b Cardale	4
D. E. Walker, c Pattison, b Lund	0
D. R. Morgan, c Warner, b Cardale	4
E. A. Kelly, st. Lund, b Cardale	0
A. K. S. Roche, not out	4
Extras	8
Total	98

### YORK AMATEURS

C. Trendall, lbw, b E. King	22
R. Warner, run out	36
E. F. Forster, run out	12
Rev J. Cardale, c Utley, b Morgan	14
O. Chamberlain, retired	14
R. Freer, b Nelson	8
R. Lund, c Davis, b Kelly	11
P. J. Lambert did not bat	
H. Lund, c Roche, b Bond	7
H. Greenwood, not out	8
F. Hare	1
R. Pattison	1
Extras	7
Total (for 8 wickets)	139

### AMPLEFORTH v. MR. H. GREENWOOD'S TEAM

The XI were rather unfortunate in not winning this match on June 17th. The batting of the XI was good all through, King's innings in particular being a very dashing one, including two sixes and eight fours. Welsh and he put on a very useful forty runs for the seventh wicket, and the Captain was able to make a safe declaration. Apart from Nottingham, the visitors rather failed against the School bowling, and the call of time got them out of a desperate position.

#### AMPLEFORTH

J. B. Ainscough, b Nottingham	21
P. E. Hodge, run out	30
G. Bond, c H. Lund, b Pogson	2
M. P. Davis, c Lambert, b Street	28
R. P. H. Utley, c R. Lund, b Street	17
P. J. King not out	58
E. H. King, retired hurt	0
G. J. H. Nelson, b Pogson	8
H. R. Welsh, not out	27
D. R. Morgan	
A. K. S. Roche	did not bat
E. A. Kelly (12th)	
Extras	11
Total (for 6 wickets)	208

#### H. C. GREENWOOD'S XII

H. H. Dryland, c Hodge, b E. King	1
R. E. Warner, b Utley	9
F. Nottingham, b Roche	43
K. R. Greenwood, c Davis, b Morgan	5
O. L. Chamberlain, c Bond, b Kelly	15
Pogson, c Roche, b Nelson	3
P. Lambert, not out	3
H. Street, not out	6
H. C. Greenwood	
H. Lund	did not bat
R. Lund	
E. F. C. Forster	
Extras	4
Total (for 6 wickets)	89

### AMPLEFORTH v. DURHAM LIGHT INFANTRY

The Durham Light Infantry brought a strong side on June 24th, and the match proved very interesting. Ainscough

## The Ampleforth Journal

lost the toss, and on a good wicket the visitors put up quite a good total. Mr Kirby and Captain Barrington made a stand of fifty for the third wicket, the latter in particular playing very attractively. Utley bowled very well, and his analysis of five wickets for thirty-eight runs was a creditable one on such a true wicket. The XI made a disastrous start, Hodge, Ainscough and Bond all failing. Three wickets were down for thirty, and six for 100, and with Davis' dismissal—he had batted very soundly—things looked very bad. However, Nelson found the right partner in Welsh, and together they carried the score to 182 before Welsh got in front of a straight one. Roche quickly knocked off the few runs required, and the School won a fine game by three wickets. Every credit is due to Nelson who played with his back to the wall at a critical period. His cricket has improved out of all knowledge.

DURHAM LIGHT INFANTRY		AMPLEFORTH	
Captain Hayes, b Utley	9	P. E. Hodge, b Hinley	12
R. F. Kirby, b E. King	44	J. B. Ainscough, c Hayes, b Greenwell	0
Captain Yate, b Nelson	10	G. Bond, b Hinley	7
Captain M. J. Barrington, c Hodge, b Roche	32	M. P. Davis, b Hutson	33
Lieutenant Colonel W. B. Greenwell c Roche, b Utley	16	P. J. King, b Hutson	6
Corporal Bush, c E. King, b Utley	27	G. J. H. Nelson, not out	60
R. B. Y. Simpson, c Davis, b Roche	4	R. P. H. Utley, b Hutson	7
A. R. Bond, b E. King	21	H. R. Welsh, lbw, b Hutson	35
Captain Hasted, b Utley	19	A. K. S. Roche, not out	16
Sergeant Hinley, b Utley	0	E. H. King	} did not bat
Sergeant Hutson, not out	7	D. R. Morgan	
Extras	2		
		Extras	22
<b>Total</b>	<b>191</b>	<b>Total (for 7 wickets)</b>	<b>198</b>

### AMPLEFORTH v. YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN

This match, played at Ampleforth on June 27th, provided a feast of run-getting. In just over five hours of actual play over 600 runs were scored. Hodge played a very fine innings indeed, and Davis, though he did not get so many runs, also played very correct and attractive cricket. Hodge and he carried the total from twenty-eight for two wickets to 199 for four. Ainscough in declaring at 294 seemed to be doing the right thing, but he had not made sufficient allowance for the extraordinary hitting powers of Captain Syngé. His innings

## Cricket

was quite the finest of its kind we have ever seen on the ground, and none of the bowlers could keep him quiet. His superb innings of 144 included eight sixes and fifteen fours. Mr. Barrington, though much more restrained, played beautiful cricket, and with Captain Syngé took the score along at a great pace from sixty for two wickets to 255 for three, a magnificent effort which enabled the Gentlemen to win the game with a few minutes to spare. The XI had an unfortunate time in the field, several catches, some of them not difficult, being dropped by fielders whom we were accustomed to regard as safe. Probably the game would at least have been drawn had these chances been accepted.

AMPLEFORTH		YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN	
P. E. Hodge, b Newborn	128	D. C. F. Burton, c Utley, b Davis	30
J. B. Ainscough, b Syngé	4	C. Anson, c J. Ainscough, b Roche	5
G. Bond, b Syngé	2	Captain C. M. J. Barrington, c Welsh, b Davis	85
M. P. Davis, b Newborn	71	Captain W. Syngé, c Utley, b Welsh	144
P. J. King, b Pennington	3	G. Pennington, not out	30
G. J. H. Nelson, c and b Syngé	10	R. E. Warner	
R. P. H. Utley, run out	8	E. Archer	
E. H. King, b Syngé	13	Captain N. C. Lang	} did not bat
H. R. Welsh, c Anson, b Newborn	0	G. Newborn	
A. K. S. Roche, not out	12	R. Lawson (sub.)	
E. Forster, not out	9	C. Raynes (sub.)	
Extras	25	Extras	14
<b>Total (for 9 wickets)</b>	<b>294</b>	<b>Total (for 4 wickets)</b>	<b>308</b>

### AMPLEFORTH v. DURHAM SCHOOL

This game, played at Ampleforth on June 30th, ended rather unfortunately for the XI in a draw. There were blemishes in the School fielding that might have made the difference, but plenty of keenness was shown. Ainscough and Hodge who opened the School innings were out very soon, and it remained to be seen whether the middle numbers could retrieve a bad start. The fifth wicket fell at fifty-eight, and then the brothers King added fifty runs by attractive cricket, P. J. King falling to a good catch when he appeared well set. Roche followed in and at once commenced laying about him in all directions. All the bowling came the same to him, and in a little over a quarter of an hour he scored seventy-two

## The Ampleforth Journal

runs, the seventh wicket having added eighty runs. His innings contained fifteen boundary hits, four of them off successive deliveries from Turnbull. This hurricane display enabled Ainscough to declare at 200 for eight wickets.

Durham started very badly having two good wickets down for five, and five for thirty. B. Aarvold then joined Adamson who had been batting very steadily and well, and by careful cricket they added sixty runs and saved the game though another wicket fell before time. Adamson's innings of forty-seven not out saved Durham from certain defeat.

AMPLEFORTH		DURHAM SCHOOL	
J. B. Ainscough, b Meikle . . .	0	H. A. Clayton-Greene, c P. King	1
P. E. Hodge, b Meikle . . .	5	b E. King . . .	1
G. Bond, st Clayton-Greene, b		C. L. Adamson, not out . . .	47
Meikle . . .	16	F. A. Youngman, b Utley . . .	7
M. P. Davis, c Askew, b Grierson .	17	J. G. Askew, lbw, b Davis . . .	7
P. J. King, c Gee, b Askew . . .	35	C. F. Meikle, b E. King . . .	12
R. P. H. Utley, c C. Aarvold, b Meikle	8	B. Grierson, lbw, b E. King . . .	0
E. H. King, not out . . .	26	B. Aarvold, b Morgan . . .	26
A. K. S. Roche, c C. Aarvold, b		C. D. Aarvold, b Roche . . .	6
Askew . . .	72	G. I. M. Turnbull, not out . . .	1
E. Forster, c C. Aarvold, b Askew .	6	E. P. Gee } did not bat	
H. R. Welsh, not out . . .	0	E. D. Good } did not bat	
D. R. Morgan did not bat			
Extras . . .	15	Extras . . .	5
Total (for 8 wickets) . . .	200	Total (for 7 wickets) . . .	106

### AMPLEFORTH v. ST PETER'S SCHOOL

This match was played at York on July 7th. We batted first on a perfectly plumb wicket. Our score of 200 looked good enough to ensure victory, but we threw the match away by poor fielding. We do not remember having seen so many catches missed in a match before. Our batting reached a good standard. Bond as usual took a long time to settle down, but when he did so his square cuts were frequent and perfectly executed. Utley and E. H. King took part in the longest stand of the day. They both employed a large variety of strokes and attacked the bowling with courage. Daintry brought our innings to a dramatic conclusion by performing the "hat trick"—Roche, Forster and Morgan were his victims. Our bowling seemed to lack sting. Utley and King were no doubt rather tired after their long spell of batting.

## Cricket

Roche, at cover-point, was a model of keenness, accuracy and agility.

AMPLEFORTH		ST PETER'S SCHOOL	
J. B. Ainscough, b Crawford . . .	21	H. B. Linton, b Utley . . .	31
P. E. Hodge, b Crawford . . .	13	J. Scholefield, st Hodge, b E. King	30
G. Bond, c Coates, b Daintry . . .	41	H. G. Coates, c Hodge, b Davis	73
M. P. Davis, lbw, b Daintry . . .	2	R. S. Mason, c Hodge, b E. King	1
P. J. King, b Crawford . . .	4	L. F. Leversedge, c Forster, b E. King	2
R. P. H. Utley, c and b Daintry . . .	58	E. G. Bullen, b Davis . . .	8
E. H. King, c Marwood, b Daintry	41	G. Marwood, c Ainscough, b Utley	11
A. K. S. Roche, b Daintry . . .	0	A. Sellars, b Utley . . .	18
H. R. Welsh, not out . . .	0	P. Daintry, c Ainscough, b Davis	7
E. Forster, c Bullen, b Daintry . . .	0	R. Crawford, run out . . .	5
D. R. Morgan, b Daintry . . .	0	R. W. Cooper, not out . . .	20
Extras . . .	14	Extras . . .	5
Total . . .	200	Total . . .	211

### AN AMPLEFORTH XVI v. A. DOLPHIN'S XI

This match was played on the School ground on July 15th. The visitors included in their side Waddington, Macaulay and Dolphin of the Yorkshire County XI, and A. C. Russell of the Essex XI.

We opened our innings before lunch when the pitch was a little difficult owing to a wet surface. The chief interest for the large gathering of spectators centred in the bowling of Waddington and Macaulay. Both came very fast and low off the pitch. Waddington has a beautiful style and put enormous energy and zest into his bowling, but Macaulay kept a better length and seldom bowled two consecutive balls of the same kind. In the afternoon the wicket played very easily. Hodge and E. H. King played the County bowlers with accuracy. For the visitors Russell batted confidently in the modern style and eventually threw away his wicket. Mr. A. C. McLaren would strongly have disapproved of his innings. The briefest account of the match would be incomplete without a reference to the superb wicket-keeping of A. Dolphin.

## The Ampleforth Journal

### AMPLEFORTH XVI

P. E. Hodge, c Sherwood, b Macaulay	7
Rev. G. A. Richardson, c substitute	
b Macaulay	3
Rev W. I. Williams, b Macaulay	0
M. P. Davis, run out	2
J. B. Ainscough, b Waddington	1
P. J. King, c Macaulay, b	
Waddington	
E. H. King, c and b Russell	20
G. J. H. Nelson, c and b Waddington	5
R. P. H. Utley, run out	12
Rev W. S. Lambert, b Allsop	17
Mr J. Welsh, b Russell	0
A. K. S. Roche, not out	46
G. Bond, b Macaulay	0
H. R. Welsh, c Lassey, b Waddington	1
D. R. Morgan, b Macaulay	4
D. E. Walker, b Macaulay	4
Extras	2
Total	124

### A. DOLPHIN'S XI

W. Batty, b J. Welsh	8
W. Walker, c Richardson, b King	0
A. Waddington, c Ainscough, b	
Utley	11
A. C. Russell, st Lambert, b J. Welsh	93
G. Macaulay, c and b E. King	22
A. Dolphin, c Nelson, b Williams	9
J. P. Sherwood, st Lambert, b	
Williams	13
E. Allsop, st Lambert, b Williams	4
L. Davenport, st Lambert, b	
Williams	21
A. Lassey, not out	6
C. Russ, b Utley	0
Extras	0
Total	187

### AMPLEFORTH v. COLONEL CROSSMAN'S XI

Played at Ampleforth on July 29th this was perhaps the most creditable display on the part of the 1st XI and they achieved a well-earned victory.

For the visitors' innings the most interesting feature was the duel between Davis and Captain Synge, of whose hitting powers we had had considerable experience in previous matches. With his long reach he converted length balls into half-volleys, and the balls a little short of a length he lay back to. Davis attempted to solve the problem by sending up high lobs to drop on the wickets, and the batsman was constantly in difficulties. Davis suddenly diverted to his usual style and in his first over bowled Captain Synge, but not until he had scored fifty, mainly off the other bowlers. Mr D. C. F. Burton and Mr Elmhirst added a very useful sixty runs for the ninth wicket.

The School made a bad start, three wickets falling for twenty-four runs, but Davis and Forster made a capital stand, adding nearly eighty runs. P. J. King carried on the good work, but was stumped in stepping out to Mr Elmhirst. With seven wickets down for 156, the issue was still in doubt, but Nelson kept his wicket up while Utley quickly knocked

## Cricket

up twenty-nine in good style, and the game was won. After the match Colonel Crossman presented bats to those of the 1st and 2nd XI's who had won them.

### LT-COL. CROSSMAN'S XI

J. A. Dunnington-Jefferson, lbw,	
b Davis	15
Major A. W. Lupton, b E. King	14
T. Gibson, b Davis	7
R. E. Warner, b Utley	2
Captain W. A. T. Synge, b Davis	50
B. Dodsworth, b Utley	6
Major J. B. Foster, c and b Davis	1
R. F. Kirby, b Utley	2
J. Elmhirst, b Davis	22
D. C. F. Burton, not out	38
Lieutenant-Colonel G. Crossman, b	
Davis	8
Extras	9
Total	174

### AMPLEFORTH

J. B. Ainscough, b Lupton	13
P. E. Hodge, b Elmhirst	5
G. Bond, b Lupton	3
M. P. Davis, b Lupton	76
A. K. S. Roche, c Crossman, b	
Lupton	0
E. Forster, b Lupton	20
P. J. King, st Warner, b Elmhirst	23
G. J. H. Nelson, not out	4
R. P. H. Utley, not out	29
E. H. King	
D. R. Morgan } did not bat	
Extras	3
Total (for 7 wickets)	176

### AMPLEFORTH (2nd XI) v. SCARBOROUGH COLLEGE (2nd XI)

In their first match of the season the 2nd XI gave a very good account of themselves at Scarborough on May 26th. Morgan played a good innings of forty-one. His style is correct, and he has some good strokes, but his tendency to draw away from the fast ball must be corrected. Forster hit up forty in his usual breezy style, and Nelson was enabled to declare the innings closed with three wickets to fall. Scarborough by dint of some very steady play managed to save the game when defeat had at one time appeared certain.

### AMPLEFORTH 2nd XI

G. J. H. Nelson, lbw, b Patterson	13
E. H. King, b Sixsmith	11
D. R. Morgan, b Sixsmith	41
T. Knowles, lbw, b Sixsmith	3
A. J. McDonald, run out	3
P. H. Whitfield, lbw, b Sixsmith	0
F. P. Harrison, b Higgins	8
E. Forster, not out	40
C. E. V. Wild, not out	8
B. Dea	
J. C. Grieve } did not bat	
Extras	8
Total (for 7 wickets)	135

### SCARBOROUGH COLLEGE 2nd XI

Taylor, b Nelson	5
Holmes, b King	11
Higgins, c and b Nelson	2
Byson, run out	0
Crosland, lbw, b King	0
Gough, not out	3
Larmith, b Morgan	2
Smith, b Morgan	0
Sixsmith, b Knowles	3
Patterson, not out	4
Holegate did not bat	
Extras	9
Total (for 8 wickets)	41

## The Ampleforth Journal

### AMPLEFORTH (2nd XI) v. BOOTHAM (2nd XI)

The School 2nd XI were most unfortunate in not winning this match at Ampleforth on June 2nd, Bootham being in a hopeless position at the call of time.

Ainscough batted quite well for his score of thirty-five, but he lets off too many balls that call aloud for punishment. His play on the leg side is weak for a left-hander; letting the ball hit the bat is not the way to push the score along. Walker's was a good innings, but he had a good share of luck. His driving on the off-side was the most satisfactory part of his play. Knowles is a most promising left-hander and his innings was invaluable. He has still a lot to learn about "foot-work." A score of 182 looked good enough, and the call of time alone saved the visitors. Moore, who was run out in the last over, played with extraordinary stolidity, but his methods were correct under the circumstances. A little more sprightliness in the field would probably have won the game for Ampleforth. Not until the last over or two did the fielders wake up and appear to realise that time was finite.

We regret that our opponents' initials are not to hand.

AMPLEFORTH (2nd XI)		BOOTHAM SCHOOL 2nd XI	
A. L. Ainscough, lbw, b Atkinson	35	Poppe, c Wild, b Knowles	35
D. R. Morgan, c Eyres, b Osborne	10	Williamson, lbw, b Nelson	6
D. E. Walker, b Dyson	55	Dyson, b Morgan	29
K. R. Greenwood, run out	2	Eyres, b Ainscough	27
T. Knowles, not out	31	Atkinson, b Nelson	8
C. E. V. Wild, c Williamson, b Dyson	8	Letchmore, c Nelson, b Knowles	1
J. Nelson, c Dyson, b Atkinson	8	Shaw, lbw, b Nelson	0
F. P. Harrison, b Atkinson	9	Moore, run out	23
P. H. Whitfield, b Atkinson	4	Taylor, lbw, b Ainscough	5
W. H. Lawson, b Atkinson	0	Tetley, not out	0
J. F. Taunton, not out	3	Osborne, not out	0
Extras	5	Extras	2
Total (for 9 wickets)	182	Total (for 9 wickets)	136

### AMPLEFORTH (2nd XI) v. RIPON (1st XI)

This match was played at Ripon on June 23rd, and for the third time in succession the 2nd XI were robbed of a certain victory. Ripon, at the close of play required 133 runs with their last men in. The XI batted very well indeed, treating the

## Cricket

bowling with scant respect. Nelson and Ainscough laid the foundation of a good total by a capital first wicket partnership, which certainly took the sting out of the bowling. Later in the innings Greenwood played steady, very correct, cricket for twenty-nine, while Forster and Wild laid about them with great effect. The innings was declared when Wild had completed his hurricane fifty. Lightowler was the only man on the Ripon side to play the bowling successfully, and he saved the game for his side.

### AMPLEFORTH 2nd XI

G. J. H. Nelson, c Cooke, b Lightowler	56
A. L. Ainscough, b Fletcher	34
D. E. Walker, b Lightowler	8
T. Knowles, b Fletcher	4
J. Nelson, c Scott, b Lightowler	0
F. P. Harrison, b Lightowler	2
K. R. Greenwood, b Scott	29
E. Forster, b Fletcher	37
C. E. V. Wild, not out	30
P. H. Whitfield, not out	13
W. H. Lawson did not bat	
Extras	16
Total (for 8 wickets)	249

### RIPON SCHOOL 1st XI

M. Scott, c and b G. Nelson	22
J. Cooke, c Wild, b G. Nelson	0
C. Lightowler, c Forster, b G. Nelson	34
H. Riley, run out	6
L. Fletcher, c Lawson, b J. Nelson	8
J. Laidler, c Ainscough, b Knowles	4
N. Kelly, b Forster	3
H. Bland, b Forster	0
E. Watteau, b J. Nelson	0
T. Cooke, not out	1
F. Onne, not out	1
Extras	17
Total (for 9 wickets)	116

### AMPLEFORTH (2nd XI) v. ST PETER'S (2nd XI)

This match, played on the School ground on July 7th, provided an excellent finish. Apart from Green's timely innings of forty-three when things were going anything but well the most notable feature of the play was the execrable running between the wickets. No less than four men were run out, three of them valuable wickets, and every time it was due to bad judgment. W. Croft surprised everyone by the very good style in which he got his runs, and Wild caused equal surprise by his unaccountable adoption of a cramped stonewaller. Half volleys which one expected to see sailing blithely to the boundary were treated with the utmost caution. Then, just as he began to wake up and take notice, he was run out for a valuable contribution of twenty-five.

A total of 144 on a plumb wicket left the issue decidedly in doubt. St Peter's made a very good start, thanks to a sound



## The Ampleforth Journal

innings from Sanders, who was the first to leave at fifty-six. After his dismissal, however, wickets fell fairly regularly, and Knowles bowled the last man when St Peter's still required fourteen runs to win. The fielding was keener than it had been in previous matches, and the 2nd XI gained their reward in a long delayed victory. We regret our opponents' initials are not to hand.

AMPLEFORTH 2nd XI		ST PETER'S SCHOOL 2nd XI	
A. L. Ainscough, run out . . . . .	16	Troop, lbw, b Green . . . . .	12
D. E. Walker, run out . . . . .	4	Sanders, c Greenwood, b Ainscough	58
T. Knowles, b Moore . . . . .	4	Jackson, b Green . . . . .	4
K. R. Greenwood, b Stuart . . . . .	12	Bullen, b Whitfield . . . . .	1
W. H. C. Croft, b Turner . . . . .	18	McKay, c Walker, b Whitfield . . . . .	10
J. Nelson, b Stuart . . . . .	4	Stuart, b Green . . . . .	6
C. E. V. Wild, run out . . . . .	25	Turner, c Knowles, b Whitfield . . . . .	17
W. H. Lawson, c and b Turner . . . . .	2	Close, c Green, b Ainscough . . . . .	1
H. L. Green, not out . . . . .	43	Delgado, c Green, b Knowles . . . . .	2
P. H. Whitfield, run out . . . . .	1	Hewitt, b Knowles . . . . .	14
J. W. Tweedie, c Moore, b Stuart . . . . .	1	Moore, not out . . . . .	3
Extras . . . . .	14	Extras . . . . .	3
Total . . . . .	144	Total . . . . .	131

## JUNIOR SCHOOL CRICKET

### AMPLEFORTH v. BRAMCOTE

On June 20 a Junior XI went to Scarborough to play Bramcote Preparatory School (First XI).

Drummond won the toss and opened the innings with Scott. In the first over Scott was out leg before wicket, and we never recovered from the bad start. Drummond alone played the bowling with any confidence, and he was unfortunately run out when attempting a short run with Falkiner.

Bramcote started badly, but Thornley and Markham made a fine stand. Batting freely they soon hit the runs off.

## Junior School Cricket

AMPLEFORTH (JUNIOR XI)		BRAMCOTE SCHOOL (1st XI)	
R. P. Drummond, run out . . . . .	4	Guise, b Williamson . . . . .	2
E. J. Scott, lbw, b Rendel . . . . .	0	Rendel, b Williamson . . . . .	7
J. T. Conroy, b Guise . . . . .	0	Thornley, lbw, b Williamson . . . . .	20
H. Y. Anderson, b Rendel . . . . .	5	Taylor, run out . . . . .	7
A. A. J. Boyle, b Guise . . . . .	1	Markham, c and b Scott . . . . .	50
G. L. Falkiner, c and b Marleham . . . . .	6	Wright, b Scott . . . . .	26
W. Williamson, c and b Thornley . . . . .	5	Lund, not out . . . . .	1
G. F. Young, c Thornley, b Markham . . . . .	3	Tapper, not out . . . . .	5
J. W. Ainscough, c Guise, b Markham . . . . .	2	Crossthwaite . . . . .	5
G. A. D. Roche, run out . . . . .	2	Gibson . . . . .	did not bat
R. A. L. Lee, not out . . . . .	2	Wormald . . . . .	2
Extras . . . . .	2	Extras . . . . .	11
Total . . . . .	32	Total . . . . .	120

### AMPLEFORTH v. AYSGARTh

Aysgarth First XI visited us on June 27th. Drummond again won the toss and with Falkiner opened the innings well. Unfortunately Falkiner's over-eagerness was again responsible for Drummond's wicket. Rapp batted well, and with Falkiner took the score to thirty. Williamson made a very useful twenty-three. He hit vigorously, if not always cleanly. The last few batsmen gave him little support and he was unbeaten when the innings closed.

Aysgarth passed our total with the loss of four wickets. Braithwaite perhaps was the pick of their batsmen.

### AMPLEFORTH (JUNIOR XI) v. AYSGARTh SCHOOL (1st XI)

R. P. Drummond, run out . . . . .	8	Robertson, run out . . . . .	20
G. L. Falkiner, bw, b Braithwaite . . . . .	14	Bawfield, b Rapp . . . . .	26
E. J. Scott, b Scatchard . . . . .	0	Braithwaite, c Falkiner, b Boyle . . . . .	28
R. A. Rapp, b Scatchard . . . . .	12	Proud, c Drummond, b Rapp . . . . .	0
H. Y. Anderson, b Scatchard . . . . .	0	Greener, b Rapp . . . . .	7
A. A. J. Boyle, b Braithwaite . . . . .	10	Burges, b Rapp . . . . .	0
W. Williamson, not out . . . . .	23	Tilley, not out . . . . .	3
J. T. Conroy, b Braithwaite . . . . .	0	Scatchard . . . . .	0
J. W. Ainscough, run out . . . . .	0	Disley . . . . .	0
G. F. Young, bw, b Braithwaite . . . . .	0	Pumphrey . . . . .	did not bat
G. P. D. Roche, b Braithwaite . . . . .	0	Morgan . . . . .	0
Extras . . . . .	4	Extras . . . . .	3
Total . . . . .	71	Total (for 6 wickets) . . . . .	87

### AMPLEFORTH v. AYSGARTh

Two changes were made in the team that visited Aysgarth on July 7th to play the return match—Ahern and Grattan Doyle taking the places of Falkiner and Ainscough. After a very exciting game we just managed to win.

## The Ampleforth Journal

Ahern and Scott ran themselves out rather foolishly. With five wickets down for fifty-three and a somewhat doubtful tail prospects were not over-bright. Boyle however batted excellently, and Conroy made a useful stay with him. He was out to a good catch by Braithwaite. Grattan-Doyle followed, and wisely played a waiting game while Boyle scored steadily. Aysgarth changed their bowling frequently, but the partnership lasted three-quarters of an hour. Grattan-Doyle was unperturbed and for half-an-hour was content to defend without scoring. Then some loose ones on the leg side gave him his chance. He was bowled by a very good ball from Pumphrey. Boyle was last out after an invaluable innings. He batted for over an hour without giving a chance, and used good judgment in picking out the right ball to hit.

Aysgarth reached 100 for the loss of six wickets, and with Proud who made an excellent fifty still in, it looked as though they would pass the total. Rapp, however, was bowling very well, and it was due to him that the last batsmen added so few runs. It was a well-fought match, both sides showing the greatest keenness.

AMPLEFORTH (JUNIOR XI)		AYSGARTH SCHOOL (1st XI)	
R. P. Drummond, c Pumphrey, b Braithwaite	22	Robertson, c and b Scott	5
T. Ahern, run out	15	Bowsfield, c Rapp, b Scott	2
E. J. Scott, run out	3	Braithwaite, c Conroy, b Williamson	12
R. A. Rapp, b Pumphrey	10	Proud, c Ahern, b Scott	56
W. Williamson, b Pumphrey	2	Greener, b Conroy	15
A. A. J. Boyle, b Tilly	2	Burgess, b Rapp	4
H. Y. Anderson, lbw, b Pumphrey	35	Tilly, b Rapp	0
J. T. Conroy, c Braithwaite, b Pumphrey	14	Scatchard, b Rapp	8
H. N. Grattan-Doyle, b Pumphrey	16	Thomson, b Scott	8
G. F. Young, c and b Tilly	0	Pumphrey, b Rapp	5
G. P. D. Roche, not out	1	Morgan, not out	0
Extras	6	Extras	1
Total	126	Total	116

### AMPLEFORTH v. BRAMCOTE

The return match against Bramcote was played on July 18th with a stronger side than we had taken away in June. We fared much better. Whitfield mastered the bowling and scored a very good seventy-two. Rapp made some beautiful off-

## Junior School Cricket

drives, and Williamson hit up a bright twenty-five in a very short time. Drummond declared too late to win the match though Bramcote lost half their wickets for a comparatively small total. Thornley batted in very good style, but found little support from the others who batted.

AMPLEFORTH (JUNIOR XI)		BRAMCOTE SCHOOL (1st XI)	
R. P. Drummond, c and b Thornley	19	Guise, b Rapp	0
E. W. Whitfield, not out	72	Markham, b Scott	1
W. H. Bayliff, c Wright, b Thornley	3	Thornley, b Boyle	31
R. A. Rapp, c and b Thornley	30	Taylor, c Conroy, b Williamson	5
A. A. J. Boyle, b Rendel	15	Rendel, c Whitfield, b Rapp	8
T. M. R. Ahern, b Rendel	4	Wright, not out	10
W. Williamson, b Barwich	25	Lund	
J. M. Hay, not out	7	Tapper	
H. N. Grattan-Doyle		Crosthwaite	did not bat
J. T. Conroy		Barwich	
E. J. Scott		Wormald	
Extras	23	Extras	8
Total (for 6 wickets)	198	Total (for 5 wickets)	63

### AMPLEFORTH v. TERRINGTON

A Junior XI played Terrington Hall Preparatory School on July 21st. Boyle was chiefly responsible for the total of 114. He made a very good fifty, and though the bowling was rather weaker than in the other matches he certainly batted with more confidence and hit the ball harder.

Terrington were unlucky to be without one of their best batsmen, and Bottomley who is a dangerous hitter and had scored a lot of runs this year was run out when only five. Hay and Boyle both bowled well.

AMPLEFORTH (JUNIOR XI)		TERRINGTON HALL (1st XI)	
J. M. Hay, b Raahauge	14	J. Hopkinson, b Hay	4
G. F. Young, b Bottomley	17	D. White, b Boyle	18
A. A. J. Boyle, c Whitfield, b Raahauge	53	F. Raahauge, c and b Hay	0
G. T. Grisewood, c and b Bottomley	0	G. Bottomley, run out	5
G. P. D. Roche, b Raahauge	0	J. Whitfield, b Boyle	7
W. H. M. Fawcett, b Raahauge	0	P. Handcliff, c Roche, b Boyle	1
J. W. Ainscough, c and b Raahauge	13	R. Wood, b Boyle	0
J. Riddell, run out	1	R. Wood, b Boyle	0
J. G. Knowles, not out	7	G. Hall, b Boyle	10
J. A. Loughran, c Whitfield, b Bottomley	4	G. Jack, run out	4
R. Kevill, b Raahauge	4	J. Bottomley, not out	2
Extras	5	Extras	14
Total	114	Total	67

## ATHLETIC SPORTS

THE Sports were held this year as usual on the Cricket field track during the first week of the Summer term. On the whole the weather was favourable, and the meeting was both enjoyable and successful.

Ten new records were set up in all the sets, mostly indeed in the lower sets, where conditions tend to vary more year by year than in the senior sets. L. P. Twomey, running a great race in the Half-Mile and hard pressed by W. J. Roach, knocked off  $\frac{3}{4}$  second and established a new record.

It was hoped that P. E. Hodge would come near to the record time in the Hundred. In practice sprints he had done the distance under 11 secs., but most unfortunately a shower of rain just before the race spoiled his chances.

The 220 Yards, which many readers will no doubt remember in olden times as the humble Consolation Race, and which had dropped out of the first and second sets programme many years ago, was this year rightly restored as one of the major events. Hodge set up a standard that will require a big effort to raise when he accomplished this most exacting race in 24 $\frac{1}{2}$  secs.

The Jumping in the first set was poor, needlessly poor owing to faulty tactics on the part of the competitors. Lawson in the second set had the satisfaction of beating the Seniors in the High Jump.

The general standard throughout the lower sets was good. The fourth set provided four out of the ten records. In the fifth set, Boyle carried all before him. He shows much promise in every department, particularly in the track events. A table of results and the list of Cup winners is appended:

" Bisgood " Victor Ludorum Cup . . . . .	P. E. Hodge
" Gerrard " Cross Country Cup . . . . .	F. M. Sitwell
" Lambert " Hundred Yards Cup . . . . .	P. E. Hodge
" Brown " Two hundred and twenty yards Cup . . . . .	P. E. Hodge
" Farmer " Quarter mile cup . . . . .	L. P. Twomey

## Athletic Sports

" Telfener " Half-mile Cup . . . . .	L. P. Twomey
" Headmaster's " Mile Cup . . . . .	W. J. Roach
" Sharpe " Hurdles Cup . . . . .	G. W. S. Bagshawe
" Fuller " High Jump Cup . . . . .	C. E. Wild
Second Set Cup . . . . .	W. H. Lawson
Third Set Cup . . . . .	E. J. Gallagher
Fourth Set Cup . . . . .	J. Nelson
Fifth Set Cup . . . . .	A. J. Lowndes
	A. A. Boyle

## SWIMMING

THE Swimming Sports held as usual at the end of the term were notable this year for the establishing of a new and very fine record in the Championship Race by C. Raynes. His time, 80 seconds is 10 seconds better than the previous record of E. Davis in 1918, and no less than 26 seconds faster than Raynes' own time when he won last year.

The Hall Prize Race for the Lower School produced a fine struggle. Shea, the winner, has a somewhat ungainly stroke, but his staying powers gave him the verdict. The Learners' Race for which there was a strong entry fell to P. Rooke Ley after a dour struggle with R. Kevill.

The Diving seemed hardly to be up to the usual standard, some of the better performers scarcely doing themselves justice in the competing dives. R. B. Hodgkinson whose form was consistently good was a deserving winner and gained the Medal.

Colours were won by G. H. Nelson, H. M. Collins, J. Martin, J. C. Tucker, T. C. Knowles, E. J. Gallagher, E. E. Elliott-Smith, R. A. Rapp.

EVENTS	SET I.		SET II.		SET III.		Record	SET IV.		SET V.		Result	Record		
	WINNERS		WINNERS		WINNERS			WINNERS		WINNERS					
<i>Hundred Yards</i>	1. P. E. Hodge	11 sec.	10 $\frac{1}{2}$ sec.	1. W. H. Lawson	14 $\frac{1}{2}$ sec.	11 $\frac{1}{2}$ sec.	1. J. Nelson	12 $\frac{1}{2}$ sec.	1. F. H. Simpson	13 $\frac{3}{4}$ secs.	12 $\frac{3}{4}$ secs.	1. A. A. Boyle	14 $\frac{1}{2}$ secs.	13 $\frac{3}{4}$ secs.	<i>Throwing the Cricket Ball</i> 1. E. C. Drummond 2. P. E. Hodge 3. W. J. Roach  87yds. 1in. Record: 114yds., 2ft. 6in.
	2. E. C. Drummond			2. C. Raynes			2. G. J. Stapleton		2. P. Ruddin			2. G. L. Hicks			
	3. E. A. Kelly			3. E. J. Gallagher			3. H. J. Hammond		3. R. Riddell			3. G. P. Roche			
<i>220 Yards</i>	1. P. E. Hodge	24 $\frac{1}{2}$ sec.	No Record	1. W. H. Lawson	26 $\frac{1}{2}$ sec.	No Record	1. J. Nelson	27 sec.	1. P. Ruddin	28 $\frac{3}{4}$ SECS	29 sec.	1. A. A. Boyle	31 sec.	29 $\frac{1}{2}$ secs.	<i>Steeple Chase</i> Set I. (A. K. S. Roche H. J. Grisewood W. S. Bagshawe  Set II. (D. Walker W. H. Lawson D. R. Morgan  Set III. (J. Nelson N. J. Chambers T. M. Ahern  Set IV. (R. Riddell A. J. Lowndes H. O. Howat  Set V. (A. A. Boyle E. E. Stephenson F. M. Cazalet
	2. E. C. Drummond			2. E. J. Gallagher			2. H. J. Hammond		2. A. J. Lowndes			2. G. L. Hicks			
	3. N. J. Caffrey			3. C. Raynes			3. G. J. Stapleton		3. R. Riddell			3. G. P. Roche			
<i>440 Yards</i>	1. L. P. Twomey	57 $\frac{1}{2}$ sec.	57 sec.	1. E. J. Gallagher	61 $\frac{1}{2}$ sec.	61 sec.	1. J. Nelson	66 $\frac{1}{2}$ sec.	1. F. H. Simpson	69 SECS	69 $\frac{1}{2}$ secs.	1. N. K. McDonald	72 SECS	73 $\frac{3}{4}$ secs.	<i>Cross Country</i> Set I. (F. M. Sitwell W. S. Bagshawe A. K. S. Roche  Set II. (E. J. Gallagher R. P. Tong D. R. Morgan  Set III. (J. Nelson G. H. March-Phillips N. J. Chambers  Set IV. (A. J. Lowndes J. Wood W. Haidy  Set V. (G. Roche A. A. Boyle F. M. Cazalet
	2. P. E. Hodge			2. J. L. Lintner			2. N. J. Chambers		2. A. J. Lowndes			2. A. A. Boyle			
	3. J. B. Massey			3. W. H. Lawson			3. G. J. Stapleton		3. P. Ruddin			3. G. L. Hicks			
<i>Half-Mile</i>	1. L. P. Twomey	2 min 13 $\frac{3}{5}$ SECS.	2 min. 14 $\frac{1}{2}$ secs.	1. E. J. Gallagher	2 min 25 SECS.	2 min. 17 $\frac{1}{2}$ SECS.	1. J. Nelson	2 min 33 $\frac{1}{2}$ SECS.	1. A. J. Lowndes	2 min 35 $\frac{1}{5}$ SECS	2 min. 44 $\frac{1}{2}$ SECS.	1. A. A. Boyle	2 min 41 SECS	2 min. 47 $\frac{1}{2}$ SECS.	<i>Putting the Weight</i> 1. E. Forster 2. E. C. Drummond 3. L. P. Twomey
	2. W. J. Roach			2. R. P. Tong			2. G. H. March-Phillips		2. R. Riddell			2. G. P. Roche			
	3. J. B. Massey			3. J. W. Tweedie			3. T. C. Knowles		3. H. O. Howat			3. F. M. Cazalet			
<i>Mile</i>	1. W. J. Roach	5 min. 9 SECS.	4 min. 52 $\frac{1}{2}$ SECS.	1. E. J. Gallagher	5 min 23 $\frac{3}{5}$ SECS	3 min. 24 $\frac{1}{2}$ SECS.									<i>Putting the Weight</i> 1. E. Forster 2. E. C. Drummond 3. L. P. Twomey
	2. J. B. Massey			2. R. P. Tong											
	3. F. M. Sitwell			3. J. W. Tweedie											
<i>Hurdles</i>	1. G. W. Bagshawe	21 SECS.	20 $\frac{1}{2}$ SECS.	1. W. H. Lawson	21 $\frac{1}{2}$ SECS.	21 $\frac{1}{2}$ SECS.									<i>Putting the Weight</i> 1. E. Forster 2. E. C. Drummond 3. L. P. Twomey
	2. P. E. Hodge			2. E. J. Gallagher											
	3. H. J. Grisewood			3. A. J. McDonald											
<i>High Jump</i>	1. C. E. Wild	4ft. 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ in.	5ft. 3in.	1. W. H. Lawson	4ft. 9in.	4ft. 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ in.	1. W. Browne	4ft. 8in.	1. R. Riddell	4ft. $\frac{1}{2}$ in.	4ft. 1in.	1. A. A. Boyle	3ft. 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ in.	4ft. 3in.	<i>Putting the Weight</i> 1. E. Forster 2. E. C. Drummond 3. L. P. Twomey
	2. (A. K. S. Roche G. H. Nelson H. R. Welsh			2. J. C. Browne			2. (R. A. Rapp E. Elliott Smith R. P. Drummond J. C. Knowles		2. H. O. Howat			2. G. P. Roche			
				3. E. H. King					3. A. J. Lowndes			3. F. M. Cazalet			
<i>Long Jump</i>	1. C. E. Wild	14ft. 8in.	19ft. 10in.	1. W. H. Lawson	14ft. 10in.	17ft. $\frac{1}{2}$ in.	1. (N. J. Chambers H. J. Hammond	17ft. 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ in.	1. P. Ruddin	14ft 4in	14ft.	1. A. A. Boyle	11ft. 10in.	12ft. 10in.	<i>Putting the Weight</i> 1. E. Forster 2. E. C. Drummond 3. L. P. Twomey
	2. P. E. Hodge			2. E. H. King					2. A. J. Lowndes			2. G. P. Roche			
	3. A. K. S. Roche			3. D. E. Walker			3. J. C. Knowles		3. J. C. Aumonier			3. G. L. Hicks			

## OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

THE following joined the contingent at the beginning of the Summer term :

J. G. Knowles, P. Rooke-Ley, W. J. Romanes, C. Potocki, H. S. K. Greenlees, W. H. Bayliff, W. H. M. Fawcett, R. Fairfax-Cholmeley, A. D. Macdonald, J. M. Horn, E. B. E. Tucker.

\* \* \*

The following promotions were posted on April 28th :

To be Sergeant . . . P. J. King  
To be Corporal . . . Lance-Corporal G. J. H. Nelson  
To be Lance-Corporals . . . Cadets B. D. Dee, T. A. Hardwick-Rittner

\* \* \*

The following passed certificate "A" in March :

A. L. Ainscough, W. H. Croft, E. C. Drummond, E. Forster, H. L. Green, P. P. Kelly, E. H. King, A. C. Maxwell, G. J. H. Nelson, C. J. Stewart, R. P. H. Utley, R. K. Wallis, H. R. Welsh.

\* \* \*

By the kind permission of Sir William Worsley, the Field Day was again held in Hovingham Hall Park. Lord Lovat and Colonel Commandant B. G. Price, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., did us the honour of acting as the chief umpires. We have to thank them for the great interest they took in the contingent's efforts, and for their judicious summing up of the lessons of the manoeuvre at the end of the day.

No. 1 and No. 2 Platoons under Sergeant-Major M. P. Davis took up outpost positions to protect a 'White Force' resting in Hovingham Village. No. 3 and No. 4 Platoons with Under Officer L. P. Twomey in command attacked. In the opinion of the umpires the scheme worked out very successfully. An excellent supper was supplied by the Worsley Arms at the end of the day.

\* \* \*

*Shooting.*—At Bisley this year the eight was placed fortieth in the Ashburton Shield Competition, a rise of seven places on last year. The scores were as follows :

## Officers Training Corps

P. E. Hodge	200	500	Total
P. J. King	29	31	60
A. W. Sandeman	27	23	50
W. J. Roach	27	33	60
E. P. de Guingand	30	30	60
D. O. Young	30	24	54
E. P. King	24	29	53
G. S. Hardwick-Rittner	30	17	47
	24	26	50
TOTAL	221	213	434

Sergeant P. E. Hodge tied three times for first place in the competition for the Spencer Cup. Finally he was placed fourth and thereby won the Bronze Medal.

\* \* \*

The Stourton Cup, presented by Lieutenant-Colonel the Hon. E. P. J. Stourton, D.S.O., for the best aggregate score in the Ashburton Competition was won by Corporal A. W. Sandeman. The other Shooting Cups were awarded as follows :

The Anderson Cup . . . Corporal E. P. de Guingand  
The Headmaster's Cup . . . Cadet E. E. Elliott-Smith  
The Officers' Cup . . . Cadet W. H. Bayliff

\* \* \*

*Inspection.*—On July 6th the contingent was inspected by Colonel Commandant B. G. Price, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O. The following is the report of the inspector sent to us by the Director of Staff Duties, The War Office, S.W.1 :

*Drill.*—The Ceremonial Drill, including the handling of arms, was well and exactly carried out. The Platoon Commanders gave all words of command clearly and were quite capable of handling their units in all simple movements. The drill of this contingent continues to be kept at a high standard, and is more than satisfactory. The system of deployment is well understood, and extensions by section leaders are in conformity with Battle Drill.

*Manoeuvre.*—The schemes were well understood by all taking part and great keenness existed in their execution. Fire and movement were insisted on and on the whole well done, section leaders making mutual arrangements to cover one another's advances ; fire orders rather erred on the side of abundance than simplicity, but the section leaders had

## The Ampleforth Journal

good practice. The Cadets were quiet and orderly in all movements and after the exercise was finished.

*Discipline.*—There is no report necessary on this. The natural discipline of a really good school is utilised to the fullest extent for military purposes.

*Turn Out.*—Quite satisfactory. The clothing was in all cases clean and serviceable.

*Arms and Equipment.*—In excellent order. The only weakness discovered was that safety catches were worn and tended to bounce forward when ordering arms. This might be a small source of danger when firing with blank. The re-barrelling of .220 rifles should be taken in hand.

*Buildings.*—Quite suitable.

*General Remarks.*—The country is getting very full value in this contingent of the Officers Training Corps.

\* \* \*

We are sorry to hear that Colonel Price has resigned the command of the York and Durham Brigade. Our contingent thereby has lost a valued friend who has shown much interest in us, and we shall always remember with gratitude his un-failing helpfulness.

\* \* \*

This year we went to Camp at Strensall. The Camp Commandant was Lieutenant-Colonel H. S. Poyntz, D.S.O. Our contingent was in Battalion No. 2 under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel A. G. Paterson, D.S.O., M.C., K.O.S.B. Major A. G. Barry, D.S.O., M.C., Manchester Regiment was Second-in-Command, and Major T. F. V. Foster, M.C., Royal Sussex Regiment Adjutant. The weather was good, and we were not overworked so that the Camp was approved.

At the Brigade Sports on the Sunday the contingent won the silver cup presented by the Staff for the Band Competition. We also won the Tent Pitching, the 100 yards for over 16½ years (P. E. Hodge) 1st, E. C. Drummond 2nd, the 220 yards (E. C. Drummond) and the 220 yards for those under 16½ years (G. Bond). The prizes were distributed by Lady Maxse.

General Maxse several times visited the Camp and showed great interest not only in the Camp but in the Sports.

## THE BEAGLES

THE young entry of 8½ couples were judged on May 14th by the Hon. Edward Portman, M.H. and Ted Short (huntsman of the Bramham Moor). Taken as a lot they are undoubtedly the best entry since the pack started and appeared remarkably level. The College huntsman showed his young hounds in excellent condition, and they made the most of themselves in the ring. The three winning bitches in particular were a picture, and the judges found it hard to place them.

The dog-hounds were placed as follows: 1st, General, (walked by F. H. French-Davis); 2nd, Primate, (walked by F. M. Sitwell); 3rd, Ferryman (walked by Mrs Courtney). The bitches were placed: 1st, Guilty (walked by F. M. Sitwell); 2nd, Patience (walked by Flying-Officer R. J. Read); 3rd, Heresy (walked by Mrs Arthur Ward). The Headmaster's Cup for the best couple went to Flying-Officer R. J. Read, the "Mauchline" Cup to F. M. Sitwell, the Hastings Cup to F. H. French-Davis and the "Members" Cup to Mrs Ward.

The judges failed to agree in placing Patience and Heresy and finally Sam Short of the Cottesmore hounds was called into the ring. To the amusement of the spectators he overruled his father's preference for Heresy after a momentary inspection. After the judging the Master gave tea to the puppy-walkers and a number of the neighbouring farmers.

At Peterborough Hound Show in July, we entered 24 couples from our pack; and we arrived there to find a record number of competing hounds. The judges were Messrs. W. E. Paget, M.F.H. (Quorn Foxhounds) and E. C. Goff (late Master of the Wooddale). Unfortunately the judging took place when the heat wave was at its worst, and the distress of the hounds in the ring was painful to witness.



## The Ampleforth Journal

In the class for a couple of un-entered dog-hounds, our General and Primate were awarded second prize. Heresy and Patience in the un-entered bitches class refused to show themselves, and were content with falling in a heap on the hot flags and gasping. After lunch Bangle, a first season hound, was awarded the silver cup for the Champion Bitch. The Trinity, Cambridge, and Worcester Park were the runners-up, and finally the Worcester Park hound was placed reserve to our Bangle. It is interesting to note that our champion hound is bred on both sides (Archer *vs* Bashful) from strains that predominate in our pack, and which are always conspicuous in the hunting field. In addition to the champion bitch there are now no less than six hounds in the pack that have earned Peterborough honours.

During the coming season, Mr F. M. Sitwell continues as Master, and the kennel staff is unaltered. Mr A. C. Scope has been appointed first whipper-in, in succession to Mr G. S. Hardwick Rittner.

## OLD BOYS

WE ask the prayers of our readers for Stuart Lovell, who died of heart-failure at Kandahena, Ceylon, on September 9th. A letter from R. W. Flint, who went out to Ceylon early this year, and was in the same neighbourhood, says that his death was sudden and unexpected. He had played tennis in the afternoon, and died that night after much suffering. He had been in Ceylon about ten years on various estates of the Eastern Produce Co. During the war he served in the Ceylon Mounted Rifles. He came to Ampleforth in 1901, leaving in 1907. As a boy he was popular, yet often reserved and silent. He took a full share in school life, being a member of both the cricket and "soccer" XIs, and an actor and singer, leading the choir as first treble at the Centenary Celebration in 1903. An outstanding feature in his character was a simple and regular piety. R. W. Flint says: "We had long talks about Ampleforth when I last saw him, and he was very interested in everything, and remembered everybody." His son has just entered the Preparatory School. He was buried at Badulla by a Benedictine Father. R.I.P. We offer our very sincere sympathy to all his relatives.

\* \* \*

THE following Old Boys paid a visit during the Summer term:

Hubert Carter, G. S. Pike, B. R. Bradley, Captain A. F. M. Wright, Captain N. J. Chamberlain, S. M. Lancaster, A. J. Pollack, E. P. Connolly, J. E. Toller, A. F. Pearson, G. P. Cronk, A. R. Fors, Viscount Encombe, G. F. Twemlow, G. J. Hardman, L. H. Rochford, I. G. Forbes, J. P. Smith, J. P. Raby, E. F. Forster, Captain G. H. Chamberlain, Captain R. Abney-Hastings, V. S. Gosling, W. J. Smith, R. G. Agnew, P. S. Blackledge, E. P. Dawes, F. de Guingand, H. Dees, T. Ainscough, H. Greenwood, J. B. Swale, C. S. D. George, Very Rev Dean Bradley, C. Knowles, B. L. Sleigh, P. Rooke Ley, J. Ward, P. Ward, Dr B. Robinson, T. M. Wright, C. H. Gilbert, D. C. Ogilvie-Forbes, R. W. Wilberforce, Dom C. W. de Normanville, o.s.b., P. J. Lambert, C. R. Simpson.

\* \* \*

WE offer our congratulations to Father Clement Rochford who was ordained priest by Cardinal Bourne at St Edmund's,



## The Ampleforth Journal

Old Hall, on July 22nd, and is now at work in the well-known East-end parish of St Mary and St Michael, Commercial Road.

\* \* \*

CONGRATULATIONS also to Captain Cyril Lancaster who was married on September 13th by Dom Clement Standish, o.s.b., at Lanark, to Miss Gertrude Kelly. Martin L. Ainscough was married on September 26th by Dom Wilfrid Darby, o.s.b., at Parbold, to Miss May Rennick.

\* \* \*

IN the two hundred miles race at Brooklands on October 13th, Lawrence Lancaster came in sixth. He ran with an entirely new and untried engine, put in at the last moment to replace one that had broken down. His place would have been fourth if he had not been twice "flagged off" the course through a mistake. We wish him success in his race at Barcelona, the result of which is not yet to hand.

\* \* \*

WE were glad to see Captain N. J. Chamberlain again after his period of work in Egypt. Also Lord Encombe after his tour in India. His feat of securing three tigers in successive shots forms a record. Cyril Knowles (Rifle Brigade) made a welcome visit after his four years service in the East. He has been seconded for service with the Signals Corps, and is remaining in England. R. G. Agnew, who was with us in June returned shortly afterwards to British East Africa. F. E. A. MacDonnell is at Fort George, Madras, with the Green Howards.

\* \* \*

THE following went up to Oxford at the Michaelmas term :

G. S. Hardwick-Rittner (Christ Church), R. W. Wilberforce (Oriol), W. J. Roach (Worcester), E. P. deGuingand (Brasenose). Dom Philip Egerton and Dom Oswald Vanheems have joined the five members of the Community already at St Benet's Hall. C. J. Stewart has gone up to Cambridge (Peterhouse). R. W. Wilberforce played in the Freshers "Rugger" match. He is now in the Oriol First XV.

## Old Boys

CONGRATULATIONS to F. T. Courtney on winning the King's Cup in the aerial circuit of Great Britain.

\* \* \*

H. V. DUNBAR has played for Sandhurst First XV.

\* \* \*

E. LE FEVRE who has been at Leeds University got a "First" in the Honours School of Science, and in May last was bracketed first in the City and Guilds Examination.

\* \* \*

H. W. GREENWOOD won the prize for Physiology at the Middlesex Hospital, and the Third Prize for Anatomy.

## THOUGHTS OF AN EARLY MORNING

As I sat on a hillside one Autumn dawn  
And heard the wind in the grass,  
I thought of the days since I was born  
And the things that have come to pass.

Why should we worry and work? thought I  
Why should we toil and sweat?  
When God has given the mountains high  
And flowers by the burn side wet.

As I sat on the hillside a lark rose up;  
His song came down to me,  
And I caught the wave of a buttercup  
At the quest of an early bee.

The heather was fading, the bracken gold,  
The wind came straight from the sea;  
Black-cock called from the cairn so old  
And that was enough for me.

F. M. SITWELL.

## A RETURN

AFTER A LONG CRUISE IN FOREIGN WATERS

### I

I feel the heart of the great world beating  
For the soul that was lost and is found,  
Sorrow and sadness I know are but fleeting,  
There is tears in our eyes,  
But joy in our hearts,  
As we sail with the ship that is homeward bound.

### II

Soon we will hark to the breakers crashing,  
And feel the breath of the off-shore wind,  
And see the lights of the town a-flashing  
From houses and homes  
Lost in the night:  
By the hill there is one that I know I shall find.

### III

The screaming winds and the sea storms are over  
And the tempest that scourges the waves into foam;  
I mount to the deck and lean like a lover  
Over the rails  
Craning my neck  
For a sight of the land that I know is my home.

H. J. GRISEWOOD.

## THE NATIONAL COUNCIL OF SOCIAL SERVICE

**P**HILANTHROPY in the technical sense of the word is out of date. Yet never was so much energy ready to be outpoured in voluntary social service. The war has dispelled the old cynical notion that only paid work was worth having. People are beginning to realise the extent of the voluntary forces expended for social service in every district which if properly organised might materially better the world. Unfortunately much of this power for good is wasted through ignorance and even utterly dissipated by constant discouragement. There are public agencies without whose collaboration they are helpless, and social legislation is continually changing so that it is not easy to keep abreast of the new regulations, moreover they do not know how to get into touch with the various charitable and other institutions, or where to obtain the information essential to the success of their plans.

Early in 1919 the National Council of Social Service came into being with the following objects :

(a) To promote the systematic organisation of voluntary social work, both nationally and locally, with a view to securing the co-ordination of voluntary agencies and their co-operation with the official agencies engaged in the same sphere of work.

(b) To assist in the formation, for this purpose, of organisations in each Local Government Area representative of both voluntary and statutory administration.

(c) To collect, register and disseminate information relating to all forms of social service in this and other countries, including legislation and the regulations of Government Departments.

(d) To encourage international co-operation in social service.

## The National Council of Social Reform

Over 50 Councils of Social Service are now working in Belfast, Bristol, Cardiff, Carlisle, Coventry, Edinburgh, Halifax, Leeds, Liverpool, London, Manchester, Plymouth, Reading, Scarborough, Sheffield and other places, and others are in course of formation. These Local Councils are linked together through affiliation with the National Council, but they are independent and self-governing bodies, varying in name, organisation and method of work, but they are alike in their aim and representative character. They seek to spread the ideal of service, to make voluntary effort more effective by establishing the relations of various associations to each other and to the public services and to emphasise the common purpose of all. Such Councils are needed more than ever to-day. Money and effort must be used to their best advantage, duplication and waste must be avoided, and above all *voluntary service must be extended*.

The energies of the National Council were chiefly devoted to the urban side of the problem, as the above statement shows, but as a result of two small but representative Conferences held in December, 1921, and in April, 1922, at St John's College, Oxford, a serious move is now being made to deal with the rural side. Those who attended the Conferences were unanimous in feeling that the interchange of experience was of particular assistance at the present time when so much rural work is in an experimental stage. The desirability of establishing a standing Council on rural development was also agreed, and it was recognised that such a Council should be closely related to a similar body concerned with the corresponding urban movement so that the inter-relation of town and country could be emphasised and provision made for the joint consideration of common problems. The Conference invited the National Council of Social Service to consider the possibility of developing along these lines and to publish and circulate the Memorandum embodying the general measure of agreement reached in the hope that the suggestions for county organisation may be adopted. It is interesting to note that Paper No 3 of the Adult Education Committee on the "Development of Adult Education in Rural Areas" contains the following: "To their statement of the case

## The Ampleforth Journal

we have nothing to add, and desire only to express our thanks for the courtesy of the Council in permitting the reproduction here of an extract from their Memorandum. We include also their suggestions for village organisation and national organisation, a matter we had not considered before the Oxford Conference, but desire cordially to endorse."

The National Council has decided to move in the direction above indicated, and a strong Committee has been formed which met for the first time on January 10th with excellent results.

Finally it is worthy of note that the National Council publishes at Stapley House, Bloomsbury Square, W.C. 1, "the Social Service Bulletin," a monthly index to information, containing, in addition to an account of work accomplished, a review of Government Reports and of new books dealing with various phrases of social service, for which a place in every public school library should be found. The price is 4s. yearly, post free, and the existence of this useful little publication should be widely known. The Secretary will gladly send a copy to applicants and answer any enquiries.

T. HAMILTON FOX,

*Member of Ex. Com. of N.C.S. Service*

## THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL

The following new boys came at Easter :

O. A. J. Cary Elwes, F. N. Howat, F. J. Anne, B. Kevill, K. W. C. Sinclair-Loutit, J. C. Lockwood, I. S. Nevill.

\* \* \*

The Captain of the School was M. Anne. The Captains of Games were R. A. H. Gerrard and N. J. W. Smith.

\* \* \*

On May 25th Bishop Shine confirmed twenty-five boys in the School Chapel.

\* \* \*

We played the following cricket matches during the term :

	<i>Result</i>	<i>Our score</i>	<i>Opponent's score</i>
Aysgarth	won	72	24
Red House	lost	37	87 for 4 wickets
Terrington	lost	46	134
Bramcote	won	92	58
Aysgarth	won	112 for 8 wickets	13
Terrington	lost	34	62
Bramcote	won	52	44

The following played for the First XI :

R. A. H. Gerrard (captain), M. Anne, J. W. Ward, R. F. Medicott, F. E. Burge, R. Æ. Chisholm, P. C. Tweedie, J. M. Lind, P. C. French Davis, N. J. W. Smith, P. Ainscough, A. B. Tucker.

\* \* \*

The Second XI played five games :

	<i>Result</i>	<i>Our score</i>	<i>Opponent's score</i>
Aysgarth	won	72	45
Red House	lost	47	167 for 7 wickets
Bramcote	lost	68	110
Aysgarth	lost	51	53
Bramcote	lost	65	66 for 5 wickets

## The Ampleforth Journal

The following played for the Second XI :

A. J. Bevan, M. W. Blackmore, F. L. Hayes, E. N. Prescott, M. S. E. Petre, T. M. Riddell, Hon. W. R. S. Feilding, R. P. Cave, Master of Lovat, G. A. J. Bevan, A. C. Russell, J. C. Lockwood.

\* \* \*

The best scores in the matches were made by :

R. Æ. Chisholm 51, P. C. French Davis 37, R. A. H. Gerrard 25, J. M. Lind 22. The best bowlers were R. A. H. Gerrard and P. C. French-Davis. Colours were given to R. A. H. Gerrard, J. W. Ward, R. F. Medicott, R. Æ. Chisholm, J. M. Lind, F. E. Burge, P. C. French Davis.

Cricket prizes were awarded as follows :

Batting average in 1st Eleven games	R. Æ. Chisholm
Bowling average in 1st Eleven games	R. A. Gerrard
Batting average in all games	R. A. Gerrard
Bowling average in all games	P. C. French Davis

\* \* \*

We have to thank Mr and Mrs Scrope of Danby who very kindly invited nearly thirty boys over to Danby. We started in the early morning and after a splendid day during which we were sumptuously entertained, we returned by char-a-banc at night. Other expeditions during the term have been made to Fosse Ponds, Lastingham, Kirbymoorside, Goremire and the White Horse.

\* \* \*

The following boys swam their "lengths" :

J. W. Ward, R. F. Medicott, F. E. Burge, J. M. Lind, P. C. Tweedie, D. M. Ahern, D. A. H. Silvertop, A. B. Tucker

\* \* \*

The following were the winners of Cups this term :

Athletic Sports	J. M. Lind
Swimming	P. C. Tweedie
Boxing	P. C. Tweedie
Billiards	A. B. Tucker
Inter Patrol Scouts Cup	"Peewits"—Leader R. Æ. Chisholm Second, R. F. Medicott
Individual Scout Cup	A. J. E. Gordon
Inter-Six Cub Cup	"Brown Wolves" Sixer—J. C. Mee Power Second—R. H. Riddell

## The Preparatory School

The Scout Troop and Cub Pack were inspected during the term by Lord Lovat. The parade was held on the Cricket Field. After presenting a number of badges Lord Lovat spoke with first-hand knowledge on the value of scouting, and his address was listened to with great interest. Lady Lovat afterwards handed the new Troop Colours to R. A. H. Gerrard, the senior Patrol Leader.

\* \* \*

We owe the evolution of the Troop Colours and the Tom-Tom—a really wonderful Tom Tom—chiefly to the efforts of Mr C. F. Pitman who has rendered valuable assistance to the Troop in many ways throughout the term.

\* \* \*

A second inspection of the Troop and Pack was made by the O.C. of the College contingent of the O.T.C. He graciously approved the turn out of both the Troop and the Pack!

\* \* \*

Dom Hugh de Normanville has produced a film "featuring" the Troop. The film includes the Trek cart Squad at work and a most realistic exhibition of lariat throwing.

\* \* \*

A small entertainment was given at the end of term. The following was the programme :

PIANO DUET	G. A. J. Bevan
RECITATION	P. C. Tweedie
SONG	Third and Second Forms
PIANO SOLO	M. S. E. Petre
RECITATION	J. P. Rochford
SONG	Third and Second Forms
RECITATION	J. C. Lockwood
VIOLIN SOLO	H. H. Latham
RECITATION	A. J. Bevan
PIANO SOLO	J. W. Ward
SONG	First and Preparatory Forms
RECITATION (French)	First Form
RECITATION	Preparatory Form

## The Ampleforth Journal

The prizes were distributed by Father Abbot. The following is the Prize List :

### LOWER THIRD

Religious Knowledge .	M. Anne
English .	M. Anne
History .	R. F. Medicott
Geography .	J. W. Ward
Latin .	M. Anne
French .	P. J. Stirling
Mathematics .	R. F. Medicott
Drawing .	H. H. Latham

### SECOND FORM

Religious Knowledge .	R. P. Cave
English .	R. P. Cave
History .	T. M. Riddell
Geography .	T. M. Riddell
Latin .	M. S. E. Petre
French .	M. S. E. Petre
Mathematics .	M. S. E. Petre
Drawing .	E. N. Prescott

### FIRST FORM

Religious Knowledge .	J. S. Dalglish
English .	J. S. Dalglish
History .	J. R. Stanton
Geography .	J. R. Stanton
French .	J. S. Dalglish
Mathematics .	J. R. Stanton
Drawing .	J. R. F. Gladwin

### PREPARATORY FORM

Religious Knowledge .	R. E. W. Todhunter
English .	R. E. W. Todhunter
History .	T. H. Mee Power
Geography .	J. P. Rochford
French .	R. E. W. Todhunter
Mathematics .	D. V. S. J. Stewart
Drawing .	F. D. Stanton

### EXTRA PRIZES

Music .	J. W. Ward
Carpentry .	J. W. Ward
Form Prize—Second Form .	H. A. V. Bulleid
Form Prize—First Form .	T. A. Longueville
Natural History .	The Master of Lovat and C. A. C. Mee Power

# Royal Exchange Assurance

*Incorporated A.D. 1720*

Fire, Life, Sea, Accident, Annuities,  
Motor Car, Plate Glass, Burglary,  
Third Party, Live Stock, Fidelity  
Guarantees, Employers' Liability,  
Lift, Boiler, Machinery, Trustee  
and Executor

## HOUSEHOLDER'S COMPREHENSIVE POLICY

CHILDREN'S ENDOWMENT and  
EDUCATIONAL ANNUITIES . .

*Apply for full particulars to the Branch Manager—*

**E. F. C. FORSTER,** Middleton Chambers  
LOWGATE, HULL

or to

PERCY F. H. HODGE, *Secretary*

At the Head Office: ROYAL EXCHANGE, LONDON, E.C. 3

# THE AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY

FOUNDED JULY 14, 1875.

Under the Patronage of St. Benedict and St. Lawrence

President: THE ABBOT OF AMPLEFORTH.

## OBJECTS

1. To unite old boys and friends of St. Lawrence's in furthering the interests of the College.
2. By meeting every year at the College to keep alive amongst the old boys a spirit of affection for their Alma Mater and of good-will towards each other.
3. To stimulate a spirit of emulation amongst the boys by providing certain prizes annually for their competition.

Five Masses are said annually for living and dead Members, and a special "Requiem" for each Member at death.

The Annual Subscription of Members of the Society is one guinea, payable in advance, but in case of boys whose written application to join the Society is received by the Secretary within twelve months of their leaving College, the first year's subscription only shall be half-a-guinea. All Annual Subscribers of the Society shall receive "The Ampleforth Journal" without further payment. Members whose subscriptions are in arrears shall not be entitled to receive any copies of the journal until such arrears are paid up and then only if copies are available.

A Life Membership of the Society may be obtained by the payment of £15, which will include "The Ampleforth Journal" without further payment; after ten years or more, such life membership, on the part of the laity, may be obtained by the payment of £7 10s., provided there be no arrears; Priests may become Life Members when their total payments reach the sum of £15.

Existing Life Members who only paid £10 (under old rule No. 7) will not receive "The Ampleforth Journal" unless the extra £5 be paid.

For further particulars and forms of application apply to the Hon. Sec. CAPT. R. ABNEY-HASTINGS, Loudoun Castle, Galston, Ayrshire.

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

THREE issues of the JOURNAL are published each year—in Spring, Summer, and Autumn. The Annual Subscription, 7s. 6d., including postage, should be paid in advance at the commencement of each year. Single copies of past or current issues may be obtained for 2s. 6d.

The Title-page and Index of any Volume will be forwarded gratis on application to—

THE EDITOR,  
Ampleforth Abbey, Malton, Yorks

# HAYES & FINCH

FOR

## RUBRICAL BEESWAX CANDLES of

Highest Quality :: Highest Merit  
Authoritatively Approved

## Large Stocks of Finest "Special" SANCTUARY OIL

As supplied for 30 years by us exclusively

PROMPT DELIVERY SATISFACTION CERTAIN

ORDER NOW

### From the ARCHBISHOP OF TUAM

"I strongly recommend the Candles of this firm," etc.

### From the BISHOP OF GALWAY

"I have been using your Beeswax Candles at Holy Mass in my Oratory for some years, and experience has confirmed me in believing that your Altar Candles may be safely used for the Mass," etc.

"I therefore recommend the HAYES & FINCH Altar Candles," etc.

### From the BISHOP OF KERRY

"I have great pleasure in recommending the Candles of HAYES & FINCH. They are specially guaranteed to be made in accordance with the requirements laid down by the Bishops at their last meeting at Maynooth, October, 1905."

### From the BISHOP OF NEWPORT

"The Bishop of Newport lately authorises the Clergy of his Diocese to use for the Altar the Wax Candles as guaranteed by them—HAYES & FINCH of Liverpool, Dec. 20th, 1905."

### From the BISHOP OF MENEVA

"I have much pleasure in recommending your Altar Candles to the Clergy of my Diocese. I have dealt with your firm for many years, and I have never had cause to complain of the quality of your goods. I am quite confident that your Candles as regards the amount of Beeswax they contain, will be always up to the standard of their guarantee," etc.

We solicit a Trial Order. We suggest a careful reading of our prices.

MANY THOUSANDS OF PACKETS OF  
MATURED CANDLES IN STOCK

### LIVERPOOL.

32-38, Vernon St.,  
Telegraph "Beeswax."  
Telephone 3114 Central

### LONDON.

32, Henrietta St., W.C. 1.  
"Ecclesiasticus" Rand."

### DUBLIN.

3, Eustace St.,  
"Rubric"  
1025.

### GLASGOW.

42, Howard St.,  
"Beeswax"  
562 Royal.

### MANCHESTER.

3, John Dalton St.  
863 Central

### CROSSBY.

Bleaching Works.





J. RICHARDSON  
& SONS,  
Artists in  
Church Decoration.

DESIGNERS &  
GENERAL DECORATORS,

Phone. 378x.

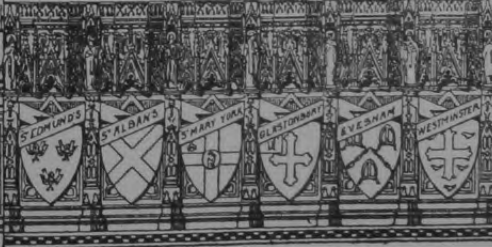
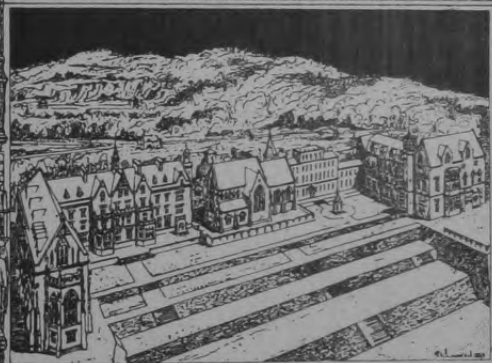
Egypt St.,  
WARRINGTON.



THE  
AMPLEFORTH  
JOURNAL

THE **A**MPLEFORTH **J**OURNAL

FLOREAT COLLEGIUM SANCTI LAURENTII



## CONTENTS

### PART I

A MODERN HERMIT Abbot Cummins, o.s.b.	<i>page</i> 91
THE BENEDICTINES OF S. PAULO Abbot Hunter Blair, o.s.b.	96
FORGOTTEN ENGLAND Rev. H. E. G. ROPE	99
THE AMPLEFORTH ARMS Dom Felix Hardy	103
OBITUARY	106
NOTES	114
NOTICES OF BOOKS	122

### PART II

SCHOOL NOTES	126
PUBLIC EXAMINATIONS	129
"GROVES CONCERT"	131
SONG RECITAL BY MISS ELSIE SUDDABY	132
THE THIRTEENTH CHAIR	133
HAMLET	135
SCHOOL SOCIETIES	137
OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS	144
DUKE OF YORK'S CAMP, 1923	146
RUGBY FOOTBALL	148
WORDSWORTH AS A POET OF NATURE W. G. Birkbeck	168
OLD BOYS	172
THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL	176

## A MODERN HERMIT

CHARLES DE FOUCAULD (1858-1916)

(a) *Charles de Foucauld*, Explorateur du Maroc, Ermite au Sahara, par René Bazin, de l'Académie Française. Paris, 64<sup>e</sup> mille.

(b) *Charles de Foucauld*, Hermit and Explorer, by René Bazin, translated by Peter Keelan. London: Burns, Oates & Washbourne.

CHARLES, VICOMTE DE FOUCAULD, was a Catholic aristocrat by birth and a cavalry officer by profession, who after conversion became first an austere Trappist, next a humble lay penitent, later a priest-missionary in the Sahara, and finally fell a victim to the great war. In a volume that has had wide circulation in France and is now translated into English,<sup>1</sup> M. René Bazin tells his story; and it is a romance of physical and spiritual adventure, as interesting as a novel, full of incident and edification, of violent contrasts and unexpected development, the story of a scientific and religious explorer in untracked Morocco where, carrying a theodolite as well as a cross, he was one of the first that ever burst into that sandy sea. De Foucauld is the typical hermit of the West whose nights were passed in prayer and his days in the activities of useful service; but in austerity, abjection and solitude he recalls the anchorites of Nitria or the Thebaid, and his gaunt figure shows up against the same background of African desert. Pertinent conclusions emerge from this story of a contemporary hermit,—first that the solitary vocation is still a valid one, next that it is strange enough to perplex authority; finally, that even in an extreme form it can successfully blend with missionary activity and literary work.

On conversion from a lost faith and a worldly life, de Foucauld's first instinct led him to a Trappist monastery, 3,000 feet up in the mountains of Vevarais. Notre-Dame-des-Neiges was severe enough to satisfy most penitents, but the fervent novice was soon sent to a newer and poorer founda-

<sup>1</sup> The translation is readable if not always accurate, would be more literary if less literal, and would have benefited by compression. English readers might have been spared French colonial politics and the somewhat flamboyant patriotism of the author and his subject. Dates are not always clear, and an important one is wrong in the first paragraph; and on page 22 there is a slur on British soldiers at Gibraltar, which is not in the original, and is not deserved.

## The Ampleforth Journal

tion in distant Syria, where, after two years' probation, he was professed in 1892 as a choir-monk. He was noted for exact observance, abjectness of demeanour and austerity of life, though from the first he showed a strong inclination for even fuller solitude than could be found in La Trappe. The possibility of such vocations amongst his followers St Benedict recognises when he writes of those who duly trained in the fraternal ranks and after long probation fare forth to the single combat of the wilderness. That Brother Marie Alberic had such a call all his later life made manifest; and he only needed his abbot's approval to fulfil his clear vocation; but this was not judged compatible with the Trappist ideal, and the good monk was actually dispensed from monastic vows pronounced five years before to set him free to adopt the earliest form of monastic life. The rigidity was in the Trappist Constitutions, not in the Benedictine Rule, a wider interpretation of which, including apostolic as well as eremitic elements, can be more easily found in older Congregations than in recent returns to primitive observance. No blame or disapproval fell on the dispensed brother who ever maintained cordial relations with the community, and received from the abbot a lay-brother's black habit and Minor Orders even after the secularisation (1897).

Love of solitude and the East drew him back from Rome to the Holy Land where he found congenial obscurity and humble usefulness as an out-door servant to nuns at Nazareth and Jerusalem. His identity could not remain hidden long; even among the Trappists he had been bidden to study for the priesthood; and the wise director, whom he found in an obscure Paris priest, urged him to seek ordination in preparation for the apostolic life. If he could not be a Trappist and a hermit he would be a hermit and a missionary, though both to others and himself the vocation seemed peculiar. After ordination accordingly (May, 1901) he set himself to solve the problem that in simpler days or in less severe Orders had not been found insoluble. He returned to the scene of his military service in Africa, received faculties and a welcome from the Prefect-Apostolic, and settled in Beni Abbes, a beautiful oasis of South Algeria. In the Sahara

## A Modern Hermit

the solitary who was out of place in La Trappe found his life's work; even here, however, he was really more a parish priest than a missionary, for though he toiled without ceasing to convert, and did influence, the nomad natives among whom he lived, yet his most constant and successful work lay among Christian soldiers in lonely Colonial outposts. Solitude had often to be sacrificed to apostolic activity; priestly duties and scientific studies supplied relaxation from continuous prayer. He was never a Recluse in the fullest sense, walled up in a cell or confined in a cave. From two chief centres, first in Algiers and then among the Touaregs of Morocco, he journeyed from post to post, ransoming, feeding, instructing Berbers, Arabs and Negroes; he translated Scripture, collected scientific and military information, surveyed routes; he compiled a dictionary and transcribed native songs of love and war. He ministered to travellers and soldiers, occasionally dined at the officers' mess, even took a vacation in France; the only thing he did not do was to make converts, for his efforts in this direction met with absolutely no success. That heaviest of crosses fell upon him—apparent utter failure and complete absence of visible results. One old woman who persevered and a dying child baptized complete the census of his Christian converts. Another sacrifice made by the holy man, and one that seems needlessly incurred, was frequent deprivation of Mass which, for lack of a server, he dared not say for days or weeks together. The daily Sacrifice and Our Lord's Eucharistic Presence form the modern hermit's main alleviation and his chief advantage over the early solitary; they were the support of De Foucauld's spiritual life, long hours of whose nights and many of whose days were passed before his little Tabernacle; yet it was only after many years that formal leave was granted him to celebrate without assistance.

Realising clearly the power of community and the need of its stability if enduring results were to be secured, he had dreamed and schemed for a brotherhood to take up his hopeless task in Morocco; but though he had little of the eccentricity that sometimes mars his type none ever joined him, and authority even discouraged, judging his mode of life to

## The Ampleforth Journal

be too severe. This anchoret made a zealous parish priest, but an unsuccessful missionary and an impossible founder. Accordingly little survives of his life except an example and a grave; his buildings have disappeared with his projects; outposts where he laboured were abandoned after the War, and his chapels and cells lie submerged under the desert sands.

The Hermit-explorer was a patriotic Frenchman, keen on his country's African conquests, full of its civilising and christianising mission; but whereas success and material progress have attended the colonising policy of France, it was often difficult to discern any religious influence, and more than once both the hermit and his biographer lift up voices of warning and lament. The former writes in 1916: "If we have not been able to make these people French they will drive us out. The only means of making them French is for them to become Christians" (333); and M. Bazin agrees: "If we do not change our present methods . . . within 50 years we shall be driven out of North Africa." (200) Apparently the African Empire of France is neither so Christian nor so secure as its friends would wish.

With all his natural patriotism, however, and his scientific and evangelising interests, F. Charles was a true hermit, loving solitude and finding it helpful, to whom it meant not so much the absence of creatures as the presence of the Creator. One of his cells was on a mountain 3,000 feet high, as high as the top of Helvellyn—few hermits could say more truly "*ego in altissimis habito*:" body and soul were inured to hardship, his self-abnegation was almost incredible; he took barely enough food for sustenance and two hours sleep at night, but was ever upheld by a wonderful gift of continuous prayer and by union with God that explains all. One gets the impression of a life utterly supernatural, and hidden in God, endowed with unusual graces though unmarked by visible favours. Shall we call it a type of holiness modern in its features, yet not less acceptable to heaven? The French Life gives a portrait, not reproduced in the English version, that suggests the depths of abasement and renunciation which he reached, and a self-suppression and abjection that are

## A Modern Hermit

almost inhuman. In the haggard figure featuring some desert fanatic it is hard to find a trace of the smart officer or the cultivated Frenchman. All the wildness of the wilderness is here, without its ferocity, and for all the gentleness of eyes and lips the emaciated, shrinking figure seems frightening. The desert has digged its mark, and humble penitence still deeper. So the Baptist may have looked preaching penance by the Jordan, or Paul and Antony in the Thebaid.

A life of sacrifice was fitly crowned by a violent death. Before the war the Christian *marabout*, venerated by infidel and pagan alike, was safe wherever he went; when war came the peril increased of small outposts among turbulent tribes, and with it mental conflict as to his own duty. The old Chasseur d'Afrique longed to go and fight for France; more scrupulous than most of his fellows he confined his activity to pacifying the restless natives and passing on to his countrymen information and counsel. As priest and as soldier he would not desert the post of danger or his defenceless neighbours; and he died for France and the Faith at last. He was made prisoner on December 1, 1916, in a raid on the small fort at Tamarrasset, and then shot by fanatics stirred up by enemies of the French. France, that has often allied herself with the infidel and instigated the Turk against rival Christian nations, needed a victim of expiation; she has seldom found one more noble.

From many points of view this modern Hermit of the Sahara may seem to have been a failure; but "a man's reach must exceed his grasp," and heaven is meant for such failures. If true success flows from union with God achieved through humility and prayer, then his career was no failure, nor again if it serves to illustrate a modern phase of the Anchoret's life. There can be many forms of the eremitic vocation, as there are many grades of solitude. There is solitude of the desert, and solitude of the Charter-house or Carmel, and solitude of lonely missionaries living in outposts among unbelievers. Some are called to one, some to another even in these degenerate days; but they all share in a distinct vocation that has its own graces as well as its perils and limitations. The solitary life in its extreme forms is not the most usual; lower stages are more accessible and common, and the Best need not for ever be the enemy of the Good.

J.I.C.

## THE BENEDICTINES OF S. PAULO

**E**XACTLY three centuries and a quarter—no slight period in the history of the New World—have elapsed since the venerable Order of St Benedict, which had already, in less than twenty years, founded six monasteries on Brazilian soil, established itself in the then insignificant town of S. Paulo, on the same site now occupied by the great Abbey of S. Bento. Here, about fifty years previously, Padre Manoel del Nobrega, s.j., had celebrated the first mass on the feast of the Conversion of St Paul, from which circumstance was derived the name first of the humble mission-house, then of the village which grew up round it, and finally of the city of S. Paulo as we now know it. The college directed by the Jesuits in the Captaincy of S. Vicente (which included S. Paulo and Santos) was closed in 1567; and thirty years later a Benedictine monastery was founded on the same site by Dom Mauro Teixeira, a native of S. Vicente, and a monk of good parts and exemplary life. The foundation was of course made with the due licence of His Most Faithful Majesty of Portugal, granted to the Abbot of Bahia, head of the Order in Brazil. The house at S. Paulo remained subject to Bahia until raised to the rank first of a priory, and then of an autonomous abbey, with all the privileges thereto appertaining.

For rather more than fifty years the monks of S. Bento continued to occupy the poor dwelling (consisting only of four cells) and to minister in the unpretending chapel, erected by their pious founder. In 1650, however, thanks to the munificence of Fernao Dias Paes Leme, whose memory is held in benediction as one of the chief benefactors of the abbey, a new church was built, and adjoining it a monastery designed to accommodate a considerable community. This was the edifice occupying the whole north-eastern side of the Largo de S. Bento, and familiar to many people still living in S. Paulo: constructed, like all the contemporary buildings in the city, of *taipa* (compressed clay), and planned in the simple "colonial" style, of little or no architectural merit. Our benefactor was granted the right of sepulture in the new church, which had three altars—the high altar dedicated in honour



THE ABBEY CHURCH OF S. BENTO, S. PAULO.



## The Benedictines of S. Paulo

of our Lady of Montserrat,<sup>1</sup> and the two others respectively to St Maurus and St Bernard. The new monastery, simple and homely as it was, had all things necessary for monastic observance, such as cloister, chapter, refectory, and dormitories, and continued for two centuries and a half to be the centre in the rapidly-growing city of Benedictine life and work. During the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries the office of abbot was held by many learned and distinguished prelates, the most notable, perhaps, being Frei Gaspar da Madre de Deus, elected in 1722, and afterwards successively abbot of Rio and Bahia, Provincial and Commissary-general of the Order in Brazil, and Bishop-elect of Madeira, which last honour he refused to accept.<sup>2</sup>

It is impossible in this brief sketch to enlarge on the different causes which, during the sixty-seven years of the Imperial *régime* in Brazil, combined to bring about the decadence of the religious orders throughout the country—a decadence from which the Benedictines were by no means exempt. In the last year of the reign of Dom Pedro I, the number of monks was barely fifty; and the prohibition in 1854 of any fresh admissions to the monasteries seemed like a sentence of extinction on our venerable order. When the Empire fell in 1889, the Brazilian Congregation was reduced to a dozen members, including eight aged abbots, each keeping watch and ward in his own monastery. In the separation of Church and State which followed on the establishment of the Republic, the Church recovered her lost freedom, and recruits poured into the religious houses in all parts of Brazil. The Abbey of S. Paulo shared in the general revival; and after the death in 1900 of the last of the old abbots, the monastery was gradually re-peopled, and three years later the important work of secondary education was inaugurated by the opening of the

<sup>1</sup> In 1720, in compliance with the wish of José Ramos de Silva, who restored the church and monastery at his own cost, the dedication was changed from the original one of Our Lady of Montserrat to that of Our Lady of the Assumption. This is still the patron saint of the abbey, although it has come to be popularly designated "S. Bento," just as have the church and monastery of Our Lady of Montserrat at Rio de Janeiro.

<sup>2</sup> Frei Gaspar's valuable *Historic Notes on the Caplaincy of S. Vicente* (now S. Paulo) have been edited by Dr. A. d'E. Taunay, with a biography of the author: 3rd Edition, 1920.

## The Ampleforth Journal

Gymnasio of S. Bento, now one of the largest and most important centres of education in the city and state.

The rapid development of the college necessitated large and up-to-date additions to the inconvenient and antiquated buildings; and in 1910 the abbot, D. Miguel Kruse, and his community took the bold resolve of reconstructing the whole abbey, and raising a church worthy of the traditions of the Order, and of the noble site. Plans were prepared by a famous Bavarian architect: the work of demolition was at once begun, the disintegrated *taipa* flying about the heads of the community, for months together, in clouds of choking dust; and after ten years of labour and sacrifice the new church and monastery were practically completed, in time for the centenary year of Brazilian independence. The entire decoration of the church—paintings, marbles, and elaborate woodwork—was executed from the designs and under the personal supervision of Dom Adelbert Gresnigt, of the Belgian abbey of Maredsous, assisted by Br Clement Frischauf, both artists trained in the celebrated Benedictine art school of Beuron. On August 8, 1922, the church was solemnly consecrated by Cardinal Gasquet, the most distinguished living member of the English Benedictine Congregation, who had been specially deputed by Pope Pius XI to perform the august rite. His Eminence was assisted by numerous prelates and abbots, including the beloved and venerated Archbishop of S. Paulo, who preached in the abbey church on the evening of the consecration day.

The Benedictine community in S. Paulo is a cosmopolitan one, including as it does fathers of some nine or ten different nationalities. Besides their great abbey in the capital, they have a small, and very ancient, priory in Santos, and another at Sorocaba, where the novices and aspirants to the Order (most of them natives of Brazil) receive their preliminary training. They will in due time, and in the natural course, reinforce the parent community, which is all too small for its arduous and exacting duties. These include not only the conduct of their college—a work of the first importance for the growing manhood of the city and state—but also pastoral work of all kinds, the spiritual superintendence of convents, hospitals, and schools, as well as the traditional and reverent carrying out of the Divine Office and sacred liturgy in the monastic choir. The harvest indeed is abundant, but the labourers few.

D. O. HUNTER-BLAIR, O.S.B., Abbot.

## FORGOTTEN ENGLAND

HOWEVER much it irks industrial magnates and expansionists, the fact remains that England, the England of history, the England that endures, the England that the name brings before us is rural England, Little England if you like to call it so, but always England of the field and hedgerow, of the church and manor, the farmstead and the cottage. Industrial England is but of yesterday and will hardly be of to-morrow. If rural England perishes, England perishes altogether. If rural England survives and recovers, England will recover.

In any case Industrial England will perish sooner or later, and probably sooner "unwept, unhonoured, and unsung."

Cities of course England had always, but the mere factory town, be it never so distended, cannot become a true city. No future poet or artist is likely to hymn or paint the glory that was Middlesborough or the grandeur that was Widnes.

In a modest little book of "Village Memories"<sup>1</sup> published in an old-world Herefordshire town, we have a very charming group of English flowers painted by one who has passed her life among them. The authoress is not yet a Catholic, but her mind is pro-Catholic in the true sense, which is not an "Anglo Catholic" sense; in very deed she must belong to the soul of the Church. It is this that gives her book its special charm of utter sincerity and that simplicity which is too devout to be self-conscious.

The classics of rural England are many, very many, and most of the great writers of England have contributed to that rich treasury. Others there are to which the world has not yet done justice. Among them I may mention my kinsman George Thomas Rope's *Country Sights and Sounds* (Constable, 1917). No future list will be a fair one which does not include this and *Village Memories*.

<sup>1</sup> *Village Memories*. By a Flower Painter. Leominster: The Orphans Printing Press, Ltd. With a Preface by Arnel O'Connor. 1923. 5/- By post 5/6.

## The Ampleforth Journal

The book has the atmosphere of old-world peacefulness in which the writer grew up, that peacefulness which the motor and its concomitants are fast destroying, a peacefulness here kept sweet and wholesome by deep unaffected piety and human kindness.

Gently as the fields and brooks, the orchards and gardens of their setting, these sketches follow one another. The individual characters, who are also types, many of them alas! gone or going from us, are drawn with deft and happy touches, we can hear their voices and watch their features.

The village and its neighbourhood, not far from my own, the old manors and farms, some of them long since pulled down, live again in her pages, and they give rise to gentle Christian reflections, or happy parables or charming analogies intermingled with fragrant memories, bound together by the silken thread of a truly Christian love for God and her neighbour.

Those who delight in gossip or cynicism, in smart society, in scandal or brutality, in anything except "whatsoever things are true, whatsoever modest, whatsoever just, whatsoever holy, whatsoever lovely, whatsoever of good fame" may keep their distance from this paradise of dainty devices, those also who are satisfied with the animal good cheer of *Bracebridge Hall*. But those who love the England of tradition, simple and kindly village characters, and the homely ways and household lore of our fathers, those whose heart goes out to little children, to "the true pathos and sublime of human life," to the wild creatures and the earth's vesture of flowers that are so dear to homely and affectionate natures, those who love to catch the old songs and gather the blossoms of centuried traditions, will linger gladly over these deeply-moving chapters, enhanced with excellent well-chosen photographs—that of the old sexton is a treasure indeed—and yet more delightful thumbnail illustrations.

It remains to indicate my contention by a few examples. "It is not to an imaginary fairyland that I wish to take you, but to human dwellings and country scenes in this dear land of ours, which is a true Fairyland to those whose eyes and hearts are in harmony with Nature . . . It is amid the great

## Forgotten England

and the small things of nature. You will find it in summer or autumn in the hedgerow banks of country lanes, when the sunshine transforms into many-hued jewels the dewdrops on the grass, and on the gossamer threads of spiders' webs as they float across the meadows or hang in the hedgerows like cradles."

And it is our own fault if we find it not under such guidance; a land very fair and heart-moving, as in the exquisitely simple description of the child's funeral (on page 34).

The authoress dwells lovingly on Catholic memories from the past at home and her travels abroad, as in the chapter "A ruined abbey."

"One longs to know many things about this ruin, the abbey and its occupants, who built it and how long did it exist? Whence did they come, and what was their mode of life? All that we can surmise is that they came to this peaceful solitude to devote themselves more completely to the service of God, and that much of their time was spent in prayer, which still seems to linger about this spot like the odour of incense, and to give it an air of peace and holiness. Here must have been the Nuns' garden, for in a field close to the river many garden flowers grow wild."

From one of the finest chapters "An old English Melody" I take the following: "One day I went to the cottage to ask Roland to play, although he had almost given up playing. 'Sometimes of a Sunday evening,' he said, 'after a smoke and before bed, he practised a little, but there was not much time.' In answer to my request, however, he said he would try, and while he tuned up his violin we took our places, and his pretty wife in a sack apron, her arms full of firewood, sat in the chimney corner. He played some country dances of one hundred years ago, which his father had played before him. At the end of each he told us its name, but some of the tunes were so old that he had quite forgotten their names.

"Among the pieces he played were 'Jenny Jones of Llan-gollen' and the 'Copenhagen Waltz,' and 'Greensleeves,' the best perhaps of them all. I looked it up in a book of Old Ballads and found that it dated from the fourteenth century."

## The Ampleforth Journal

Among her reflections is one much needed in days of wealthy vulgarity :

"How proud we are of our birth, our pedigree, and our position in the world, although God knows no such distinctions. But not so with the real Lady. She has a dignity and grace which come from within. She must have the wish to serve God, and to love her neighbour. Kindness of heart is a great protection, and guards such an one from the sting of unkind words or thoughts."

Let us mark also how happily the conclusion sums up the message of the book. "Our way through life is a short one at best ; it is like a rough mountain road. Each mile which corresponds to years is marked by a wayside shrine, when we halt, to deck it with wreaths of flowers, and to rest awhile and pray for strength and guidance against the many difficulties and temptations that beset us on our way. As we pluck the blossoms that line our path, let us give of them to every one we meet, for we must never fail to 'put the flower into another's life.'"

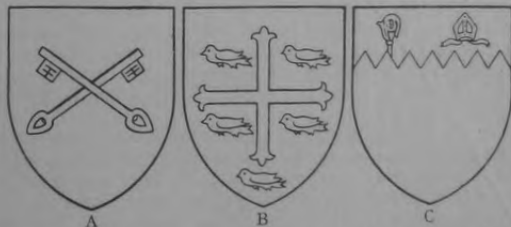
I can promise those who love the land of our Fathers, the English countryside, that if they will obtain and read this book, its writer will have put not one but many flowers into their lives.

H. E. G. ROPE.

## AMPLEFORTH ARMS

READERS of *The Times* with an interest in Ampleforth will, most of them, have been taken somewhat aback when they opened their paper on January 5 and found in a prominent place on the principal page the heading : "Ampleforth Arms." The letter printed beneath it from the Rev. H. F. Westlake, of Westminster Abbey, questioning the correctness of the Heralds' recent action in our regard, has revived the interest of many in the story and status of the Ampleforth coat of arms ; and it seems that the time has come for as simple a statement as possible of the real facts of the case.

In the first place it is important to realise that to speak of "the Westminster Arms," as if Westminster bore one definite unchanging coat from the institution of coat-armour down to the dissolution of the monasteries, is misleading. The ecclesiastical heraldry of the Middle Ages is famous for its complexity and uncertainty ; and Westminster, like many other houses, seems to have made use at different times and in varying ways of at least three armorial charges. The evidence must be taken mainly from seals and sepulchres, where these charges appear, according to medieval custom, each on a separate shield ; the marshalling of them into one coat is a later development.



These charges are : (A) On a red ground, two cross keys. (B) On a blue ground a cross surrounded by five martlets. (C) A blue ground with the upper part, or "chief," gold, marked off by a zig-zag line ; on this chief two small charges in red, the upper part of a crozier and a mitre. These descrip-

## The Ampleforth Journal

tions, clumsy through their avoidance of technical terms, may serve to carry with me some who have never interested themselves in the language of heraldry. The first charge (A) is plainly to be connected with St Peter, to whom the monastery was dedicated; the second (B) is the well-known coat invented for and attributed to St Edward the Confessor, in whose days there was of course no such thing as coat-armour. Of the third (C) there is no such definite ascription to be made.

All of these may be found on the seals of ancient Westminster that are preserved in the British Museum; or they may be examined with less trouble in Westminster Abbey itself on the tomb of Abbot Fascet (1498-1500), where since the recent removal of dust and varnish even the original colours are for the most part vivid and distinct. Now of these coats two (A and C) would seem to be associated uniquely with Westminster. The seventeenth century antiquaries in dealing with the arms of Westminster wavered between coat C and a later, definitely Tudor marshalling, with B for the main charge, and a new chief with France and England quarterly between two roses—a coat that has come down to the Westminster of to-day. On the other hand the British Museum expert who drew up the first volume of the Catalogue of Seals, Mr W. de G. Birch, regards coat A (the cross keys) as standing predominantly for Westminster; and it is remarkable that two other great Benedictine houses bearing arms most closely resembling coat A are clearly "differenced," Gloucester having the cross keys on a blue ground, and Peterborough, with the keys and the red ground, having three "crosslets fitchy" added.

At any rate it is worthy of note that all three charges are to be found in the arms on the cover of this JOURNAL, if we allow for the disappearance from C of the crozier and mitre in chief. So marshalled, there is contemporary evidence (in the Wriothesley MSS at Clumber House, Notts) that the coat was borne by the only bishop of the see that was established to cover the disappearance of the great abbey on its first surrender, Thomas Thirleby (1540-1550); and it is difficult to see what other marshalling could better represent the armorial traditions of Westminster.

## Ampleforth Arms

Of the link between Westminster and Ampleforth it is hard not to say either too much or too little. To deal with the historical question adequately would need many pages, of which a summary would be like all summaries, bald and unimpressive. The fact is simply this, that Dom Sigebert Buckley, the last survivor of the Westminster community, aggregated to his ancient house and congregation two young Benedictine priests, who brought the line to Dieulouard in Lorraine where an English monastery was just coming into being. So much was known even to the Protestant antiquaries of the seventeenth century, and is to be found recorded in their own words. Dieulouard was of course driven back to England by the Revolution, and settled at Ampleforth; and it remains only to say that all this has never been impugned either by friend or foe, and that Mr. Westlake himself in the foreword of his very attractive study of "Westminster Abbey, 1464-1532," makes mention of "one of Feckenham's monks," who "lived to pass on the lighted torch of the Benedictine succession."

It was not then for reassurance or corroboration that the Ampleforth conventus had recourse to the Heralds, nor was it for the enforcement of rights strained to their full extent. Historically Ampleforth had nothing to gain or lose: the facts could not be altered. But it seemed desirable that the armorial position should be regularised, so far as might be consistent with decent consideration for other bodies already bearing arms in the same line of descent. As luck would have it, the coat of arms outlined on the cover of this JOURNAL the coat of which I have tried to trace the origin and development in the early part of this article, was available, as no claim was ever laid to it, from the time of the Reformation down to the close of the last "Visitation" made by the Heralds in the time of James II; and previously, though in use, as we have seen, it was never recorded. The Heralds were therefore free to issue it, according to their constant practice in dealing with individuals or bodies, Protestant or Catholic, great or small, who could show just cause; and this is why the arms of Ampleforth are *Per fesse dancetté Or and Azure a Chief per pale Gules and of the second charged on the dexter with two keys in saltire Or and Argent and on the sinister with a Cross Flory between five Martlets of the first.* N.F.H.

## The Ampleforth Journal

tions, clumsy through their avoidance of technical terms, may serve to carry with me some who have never interested themselves in the language of heraldry. The first charge (A) is plainly to be connected with St Peter, to whom the monastery was dedicated; the second (B) is the well-known coat invented for and attributed to St Edward the Confessor, in whose days there was of course no such thing as coat-armour. Of the third (C) there is no such definite ascription to be made.

All of these may be found on the seals of ancient Westminster that are preserved in the British Museum; or they may be examined with less trouble in Westminster Abbey itself on the tomb of Abbot Fascet (1498-1500), where since the recent removal of dust and varnish even the original colours are for the most part vivid and distinct. Now of these coats two (A and C) would seem to be associated uniquely with Westminster. The seventeenth century antiquaries in dealing with the arms of Westminster wavered between coat C and a later, definitely Tudor marshalling, with B for the main charge, and a new chief with France and England quarterly between two roses—a coat that has come down to the Westminster of to-day. On the other hand the British Museum expert who drew up the first volume of the Catalogue of Seals, Mr W. de G. Birch, regards coat A (the cross keys) as standing predominantly for Westminster; and it is remarkable that two other great Benedictine houses bearing arms most closely resembling coat A are clearly "differenced," Gloucester having the cross keys on a blue ground, and Peterborough, with the keys and the red ground, having three "crosslets fitchy" added.

At any rate it is worthy of note that all three charges are to be found in the arms on the cover of this JOURNAL, if we allow for the disappearance from C of the crozier and mitre in chief. So marshalled, there is contemporary evidence (in the Wriothesley MSS at Clumber House, Notts) that the coat was borne by the only bishop of the see that was established to cover the disappearance of the great abbey on its first surrender, Thomas Thirleby (1540-1550); and it is difficult to see what other marshalling could better represent the armorial traditions of Westminster.

## Ampleforth Arms

Of the link between Westminster and Ampleforth it is hard not to say either too much or too little. To deal with the historical question adequately would need many pages, of which a summary would be like all summaries, bald and unimpressive. The fact is simply this, that Dom Sigebert Buckley, the last survivor of the Westminster community, aggregated to his ancient house and congregation two young Benedictine priests, who brought the line to Dieulouard in Lorraine where an English monastery was just coming into being. So much was known even to the Protestant antiquaries of the seventeenth century, and is to be found recorded in their own words. Dieulouard was of course driven back to England by the Revolution, and settled at Ampleforth; and it remains only to say that all this has never been impugned either by friend or foe, and that Mr. Westlake himself in the foreword of his very attractive study of "Westminster Abbey, 1464-1532," makes mention of "one of Feckenham's monks," who "lived to pass on the lighted torch of the Benedictine succession."

It was not then for reassurance or corroboration that the Ampleforth conventus had recourse to the Heralds, nor was it for the enforcement of rights strained to their full extent. Historically Ampleforth had nothing to gain or lose: the facts could not be altered. But it seemed desirable that the armorial position should be regularised, so far as might be consistent with decent consideration for other bodies already bearing arms in the same line of descent. As luck would have it, the coat of arms outlined on the cover of this JOURNAL the coat of which I have tried to trace the origin and development in the early part of this article, was available, as no claim was ever laid to it, from the time of the Reformation down to the close of the last "Visitation" made by the Heralds in the time of James II; and previously, though in use, as we have seen, it was never recorded. The Heralds were therefore free to issue it, according to their constant practice in dealing with individuals or bodies, Protestant or Catholic, great or small, who could show just cause; and this is why the arms of Ampleforth are *Per fesse dancetté Or and Azure a Chief per pale Gules and of the second charged on the dexter with two keys in saltire Or and Argent and on the sinister with a Cross Flory between five Martlets of the first.* N.F.H.



## OBITUARY

DOM ROMUALD DOWLING

BROTHER ROMUALD DOWLING, who died on October 5th, 1923, of pneumonia, at Ilkley, came to Ampleforth in 1893 at the age of twelve. From his entrance into the School he was popular, for he could sing a good song, and he was never what Samuel Johnson called "an unclubable man." A natural histrionic vein found an artistic outlet in Shakespearean comedy. He played cricket with some success. To the amusement of his side and to the perturbation of his opponents, he could defy the bowlers in a nervous cramped style for hours. The boys who were his contemporaries hardly realised the serious disposition which underlay a great deal of external fun, but those who entered religion with him in September, 1900 very soon learnt his sterling worth. Unfortunately a life-long sickness overtook him in 1907 just as he was to be ordained priest. He had shown himself a zealous religious, nervously anxious to make the best of his parts, and giving promise of being an excellent and painstaking master with small boys.

As his disorder required constant attention and great repose he was allowed by his superiors to reside with his parents, whose devotion and attention to his wants through all those years have never flagged.

He did not himself give up the hope of recovering his health and of returning to his work, and even when years of sickness had ruined his constitution he regarded daily attendance at Holy Mass and Holy Communion, with constant visits to the Blessed Sacrament, as the irreducible minimum of his religious life. May he rest in peace.

### SOME RECOLLECTIONS OF DOM DUNSTAN FLANAGAN<sup>1</sup>

FATHER FLANAGAN died on the Feast of the Purification of Our Lady, February 2nd, 1924, aged 71 years, of which over fifty-one were spent in Religion. It is safe to say that few deaths in recent years have been regretted more deeply. "Poor old Dunstan, may the Lord have mercy on him" was the almost universal comment. It shewed the personal relation of affection and esteem in which he was held by all who knew him—and who, of his brethren, young or old, did not know him? His bright, cheerful, mirthful disposition endeared him to all. He was a character, in some ways unique; he had become in later years almost an institution. Wherever two or three were gathered together, or better still twenty or thirty, he was the very soul of the party. At Exhibition times,

<sup>1</sup>The Editor owes these recollections to a very intimate friend of Dom Dunstan Flanagan

## Obituary

at our Annual Chapters at the end of Retreats, at any meeting of the brethren, he was a bubbling fount of merriment which never ran dry. There was something irresistible about him. You might laugh with him or you might laugh at him—to do him justice, he cared little which—but laugh you must when he was present. And so it came about that people always looked to him to start the fun. His repartees, most brilliant at times, his mimicry, his jokes, though often repeated, never seemed to tire people. How often have we heard at York or Gilling, "Is Dunstan coming?" and how faces lightened if he were, for we knew that then, whatever else happened, there would be no dullness in the meeting. There is a place, there is a need for such in every Community and God alone knows the good they do. *Non omnes eundem actum habent.* I once heard him called by old Fr Richards "the promoter of innocent mirth," and there could not be a truer description. Like Peter Pan, in a sense, he never grew up. If any old school mate of the '60's were resurrected, I fear he would have some difficulty in identifying most of us survivors; I am sure he would at once have recognised Father Dunstan. As he was at 20, so he was at seventy, merry and bright and buoyant as a lad, kindly and self-sacrificing and generous to a degree. Poor old Dunstan! It is a sigh of regret from all. A light has gone out of our lives, and we who knew him best know that we at least shall not see his like again.

He was born in Liverpool in 1852 and came to Ampleforth in the early sixties. I first met him in 1867 and the meeting was characteristic of many future escapades. It was in Thirst station where, in those days, we were held up for three hours, waiting for the last train. I was a new boy, and, like most seniors, he tried to impress me with his knowledge of affairs. It seems that it was almost *de rigueur* that old boys, willy nilly, should smoke on the last evening of the holidays. Smoking then was most strictly taboo. For years after I never heard of any one, except old Brother Benet, who indulged in the weed. So, somehow, as it was so strictly forbidden in the College, it came to be looked on as a symbol of liberty to smoke just before entering its precincts—the last kick of freedom. Shortly afterwards Dunstan produced a big black cigar and announced that he was going to begin. I looked on with awe, but he assured me that I should be doing the same next year. I can see him now, walking up and down that platform, waving his cigar as I am sure no smoker ever waved one, declaring "it was grand." My admiration increased for about five minutes and then he proposed we should sit down as it was "getting too hot to walk." It was about 8.30 p.m. in September! He grew more silent then and the puffs at the cigar grew fewer and fewer, though he still confided to me that it was grand. A moment or so later the grand cigar fell unheeded from his fingers and looking up I saw he was ghastly pale. He still protested that it was the heat. Some wag came along and suggested that the best cure for that "sort of thing" was to roll up your sleeves and sink your arms in cold water. So he



## The Ampleforth Journal

climbed to the iron ladder that led to the engine tank, waved his hands to us from the top with a very faint smile and plunged them in, and then in mid air, *coram populo*, "that sort of thing" did happen and the climax was over. He was not the only martyr of liberty that night. A strange introduction, but from that hour we became fast friends in a friendship that has lasted nearly sixty years and was unbroken at the end. I had a letter from him the very day he died.

The first thing that a new boy learned about him was that his name was 'Kate.' I never could learn how he got the name; neither he nor anyone else could tell. There was nothing suitable about it, even judged by a schoolboy's standard, for he was in no way effeminate and his sister's name was Clare. Yet I doubt if there was ever a nickname which stuck to a man so persistently. Most such misnomers die out at the end of a school career; with him it remained all his life. He never resented it. He always answered to it. The smallest boy would call him 'Kate' with impunity and, *horresco referens*, even the masters used it. Of one in particular, an ultra polite and punctilious man, he told me that he could always tell what was in store for him by the mode of address. If it was 'Kate' all was well; if 'Joseph,' things were doubtful; when it was 'Flanagan' he knew he was in for trouble. It is phenomenal how that name lasted all his life. Long after generations had come and gone that 'knew not Joseph,' it survived his Christian and religious names, it survived any laws to the contrary and, to his intimates, he was 'Kate' to the last.

There is no doubt his most striking feature as a boy was his strong religious bias. He was a singularly pure-minded innocent boy, very pious, very regular, even scrupulous, who took his religion very seriously indeed. But it was about the only thing he did take seriously.

He was not distinguished at games. He did not shirk them, but he had more vigour than skill. He could give a good heavy charge at football, but he generally missed the ball and very often the man also. At cricket he was no good. He did not care for it, but there was always plenty of life in the field when he was about. Strange to say, though an enthusiast for bathing, he never learned to swim, not at least on the surface, but he used to claim that he could swim as well as any one—under water. I forgot how many times he was rescued just in time, from a watery grave and only brought round by artificial respiration, in other words, a good pommelling! He must have been extremely strong. I remember, one St Cecily's day, he amazed us all by lifting a 56lb weight with one hand and holding it out, fair and square, from the shoulder—no small feat for a boy in his teens or for anyone else!

Neither was his success in studies very remarkable. He had plenty of ability, but competition for a place never troubled him. He had a wonderful memory and seldom forgot any thing he had once learned—a faculty which stood him good service when he came to Theology. Once towards the top of the school he got a prize. I can recall now

## Obituary

the roar of applause that went up from the school when Joseph Flanagan was announced as the winner of a special prize—for Greek! And I can remember his confusion when he went up to receive it. It was a two guinea book given by an old Greek master on the Mission. Yet he had parted with it before dinner on the Exhibition day. I expostulated at the time, telling him his father, for whom he had extraordinary affection, would be hurt. "Not he," was the reply, "he'd think I stole it. He wouldn't believe I could get a prize. He'd sooner hear I said the Rosary." I don't think he ever heard the end of that Greek prize.

That vacation he and two other boys were on the stage waiting for the ferryboat to cross the Mersey when a Greek ship came and moored alongside. Dunstan suggested we should go on board. We did so. He saw a sailor leaning against the bulwark—a fine-looking fellow with a red knitted cap and a very truculent moustache. "Let's go and talk to him, said Dunstan." "No, you are the one to talk to him—we never got a prize for Greek." *Noblesse oblige*. Dunstan raised his hat and began "τὴν ὀνειδιζόμενον προσέφη πάλιν ἰσὺς Ἀχιλλεύου." The man looked bewildered and shrugged his shoulders. "Try him again," we said, "it sounds splendid."

"θεὸς θεὸς ἀλαγῆ γένος ἄργυρέου Βλοῖο" said Dunstan. I don't quite know what happened for we had begun to move away, but he was down the gangway in two bounds and hurried us away, firmly convinced that "that villain was feeling for his dagger."

It was towards the end of his school time that it was discovered he had a tenor voice of wonderful range and power. He had a good ear for music and a good memory but not much taste, and as he never learned to read music, and no one troubled to teach him, his gift was never cultivated, and what might have been the tenor voice of the century was lost to the world! But what he knew he always remembered, and he loved nothing better, when his sermon was over, in later days, than to join the choir in singing Mozart and Haydn and revel in Zingarelli's *Laudate*. His voice was a great asset to him in his preaching. There was a peculiar vibration or *timbre* in it, which had a strange power of moving people, even when the matter did not appeal to them. Of late years it became very throaty.

A more generous boy never lived. He never had anything for long. He gave away or shared everything he had. He was also the kindest hearted lad I knew. He would do anything to oblige anyone. I never heard him speak a harsh word to another. He was a universal favourite with boys and masters.

And yet, strange to say, he was seldom out of trouble. Some may judge from his name that he must have always set himself "agin the Government." It is more true to say that the Government set itself against him. But why? Everyone knew what a good fellow he was. He was most strict in his observance of rules—bar that of silence—and in his whole career I know that never once did he deliberately

## The Ampleforth Journal

go out of bounds. It can only have been his abnormally high spirits, which the authorities thought they should repress and felt that mild means would be of no use. The result was that he was perpetually in penance. He had penances which would be thought savage now. I have known him a whole month, all his play time, on "the Walk" with "lines" for a mere trifle. One whole very cold winter he was excluded from libraries and playrooms—"under the gas" in the passage was the technical name—just for ramping once, a most severe penance. He felt the injustice very keenly, but luckily for us in later days, it never crushed his spirit nor soured him, and he never bore any malice.

He had great trouble in writing poetry. He could not resist a joke and it was a fruitful source of difficulty for him. Once, altering just a word or two, he sent up Longfellow's poem on the "Lighthouse" as his own—forty lines! He had to write another. Someone (he had many advisers while he was struggling with the Muse, and great was the hilarity) suggested he should name the ships that passed after the manner of Artemus Ward:—

"The Polly Ann skiff  
Would have got in, if  
The Mary Jane schooner  
Hadn't got in sooner."

He did so—eighty lines! He lost an afternoon's play over a poem on "The Old Church Tower." His first was rejected and he had to stay in and write another. In spite of a host of advisers, perhaps in consequence of them, he had got no further than this:—

The bell tolls on the old church tower,  
Calling the people  
To praise the God of power,  
To pray for half an hour  
To shelter from the shower.

He was undecided which of the three last lines to send in. We thought the last line the strongest. He could not resist the fun and another penance followed.

He was, in spite of all, a great reader and he got through many books, and very seriously he took notes. He must have begun early for he had three fat volumes of notes quite full before he left the school.

As I look back on those days and think of all the quips and cracks and jokes and escapades and humorous adventures, scores of episodes occur to my mind which, after all these years, have not yet lost their savour, but out of them all there emerges clearly the figure of the most innocent, childlike, merriest and kindest boy I have ever known.

He entered the Novitiate in 1872. I followed him the next year. I was anxious to see the effect a year's noviceship had had on my predecessors and, quite as naturally, the predecessors did their best to impress the newcomers with the solemnity of religious life, and

## Obituary

none more so than Dunstan. I met him in the cloister the morning after arrival. "Brother Dunstan will you please tell me where we go for our rig out?" He put his hand up—"Ssh!" "Hang it, Brother Dunstan can't you tell us what to do?" He put his finger to his lips and looked hard down his nose, for fear I suppose, I should see the twinkle in his eye. "Look here, Kate, if you don't tell us, you'll be answerable for a lost vocation. I'm off." That fetched him. I could hear his quaint laugh beginning in the lower regions. Those who knew him will remember that laugh. It began low down, something like the simmering of a kettle and grew louder and louder till it boiled over and then there was an explosion. It was the most irresistibly infectious laugh I ever knew. It never failed to set everyone else off—no matter where or when. It was clear that, however spiritually refined and enriched, here, in the Brother Dunstan of 1873, was the old 'Kate' of 1872.

It was about this time that he began to acquire that gift of mimicry with which, for so many years, he entertained us. It was not that he could imitate the tricks of voice and manner exactly; I have known many who excelled him in that. Perhaps it would be more correct to call his gift caricature. He certainly had the knack of catching some leading feature or habit or mannerism, exaggerating it, and mixing it up with the drollery of his own imagination in a way that was most amusing. Some of our old fathers lived long after their time in Dunstan's "Waxworks." Who can ever forget Doctor Burchall and Father Hall singing the *Exultet* as a duet? or Abbot Snow's sermon on the "Two Men?" or Father Bernard Hutchison's conversation with "Sir Satin Tights" on the state of trade in Zanzibar! It is needless to say, there was not a spark of malice in it. I have seen his victims laughing at their own presentment till the tears ran down their cheeks.

On his religious life I do not intend to enlarge. I have set down a few of his earlier characteristics which most will recognise. No one who knew him will misunderstand them. But lest it may not be so with all, let me say there was another side to the irresponsible, rollicking Irishman he appeared to be in public. The secret of his mirth and his jollity was that from the very first he was a most mortified self-denying man.

He had a most sensitive conscience, scrupulous even—I had almost written a suffering conscience all his life. He was most nervously anxious never to step over the line between right and wrong, even in the smallest matters, and I don't believe he ever consciously did so—just as he never left bounds as a boy.

If the *Opus Dei* is the chief work of a monk, then he was one of the best monks I have met. Year in, year out, I never remember him once missing Matins at 5 a.m. For the ten years I was in community with him he was invariably the first in choir. I don't think he ever asked release for work or health, for he was never ill. Even on month days when the one monthly rest is allowed, over and over again I have known him give up his rest to another. At times when it was

## The Ampleforth Journal

difficult to reckon on a quorum, such as Exhibition or Vacation times, we were always safe if Dunstan were about, no matter what hour he had been able to go to bed. And this he kept up till the end, or very nearly the end. In all the forty-three years he was on the Mission, whenever he returned to his *Alma Mater*, either for holiday or Retreat or any other purpose, his invariable practice was to attend choir, not merely the day hours but Matins and Lauds as well.

I have said he led a mortified life. Indeed I never knew anyone who was contented with so little in the way of food or raiment or comfort of any kind. He could enjoy a banquet with the best, but he seemed equally happy with a crust, and perhaps sparkled more readily. I never once knew him to complain in earlier or later life, no matter what provocation there was. It was the same with his room, his furniture, his clothes—he was perfectly contented always with the worst. Many have heard of the wonderful life of poverty he led for the last twenty-five years. He had very few of the comforts of life and lived every year on less than half the expenditure of any single mission. He was often offered help, but only once or twice during the war would he accept it. "I'll manage all right" and he did so, as brightly and cheerfully as if Barton were the Paradise of Missions.

Then his roystering jokes and merry makings—how many know that for the last thirty years he has suffered from a most painful malady? Many and many a time when there were calls for him to amuse the company, I have known him to be suffering a very agony of pain and he would have given anything to be excused, but, sooner than disappoint, he has crushed back his feelings and entered into the fun as if he had not a care in the world and really enjoyed it.

But perhaps the most admirable feature in his nature was the way in which he sacrificed himself to help others. This may seem strained but it is absolutely true; I never remember him once refusing to help another, no matter what it cost him. In early days he would take a class or an hour's presiding, or someone's place in choir, or reading in the refectory—anything that would help, even though he had to make up for it in his own work afterwards; and in later days, who ever heard him refuse to take a sick call, or even a sermon to help one out of a difficulty? One could always count on Father Dunstan for kindness and, in well nigh sixty years, it never changed.

The fact is he was essentially a Community man. He loved Community life. He loved the Brethren, collectively and individually, and loved to be with them. He never forgot that he who enters Community life does not enter it to get all the benefit from it and then live a selfish individual life, giving nothing in return. He knew he had to put his share into the common stock. What he had he gave and gave without stint. Small wonder then if for these as well as his lighter gifts he was loved as few have been loved.

I pass over the details of his Mission career. He served in every district but South Wales and in many of our churches, but for twenty-

## Obituary

five years he has lived at Barton on Humber. His health failed seriously about two years ago, and last November he had a bad heart seizure. For twelve months he had never been to bed and had to take what rest he could in a chair, but he had a marvellous spirit and said Mass every day, though he had to be led up to the Altar. He was most patient during his illness, though suffering intense pain, and gave great edification by the holiness and regularity of his life. The end came on Friday, February 1st. He said Mass as usual in the morning and was laughing and joking, also as usual, in the afternoon. At about 5 p.m. he had a fit of coughing and suddenly became unconscious. The priest from Brigg gave him Extreme Unction, and next morning on Our Lady's Feast he passed away. R.I.P.

Good-bye, dear old Dunstan! You have been more to many of us than you ever knew. You have brightened many an hour for us and your cheerful sacrifice and childlike innocence have taught us more than books can teach. May we soon meet again! If we follow you soon and meet you in Purgatory it will not be so strange, if you are there. Heaven will not lose its brightness by your presence; and if by God's grace we follow you there, we shall look to you to greet us at the gates and we know that no one will have for us a warmer welcome.

*Quod faxit Deus.*

## NOTES

IN September Dom Anselm Wilson and Dom Wilfrid Darby celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their taking the habit of St Benedict. Both have been outstanding personalities and played a prominent part in the history of Ampleforth and of our Missionary work in this country. For long periods they have held positions of responsibility in the English Congregation. It would ill become us to miss this opportunity of expressing our appreciation of their work. After the last Conventual Chapter in July, Father Abbot offered to them the good wishes and the congratulations of their brethren. Father Abbot's appreciation was a re-echo of the gratitude of all at Ampleforth, not least of those responsible for this JOURNAL, which owes to them much, and happily numbers Dom Wilfrid amongst its founders.



BUILDING on the new church has been slow and fitful. As we write, the builders are about to turn the arch of the west window. It is difficult to say when the church will be ready for use, and we will not tarnish further our reputation by venturing a prophecy. The removal of the scaffolding from the southern wall has revealed the severe and chaste simplicity of its lines. The contrast with the old church could hardly be greater, and makes it difficult to reconcile ourselves to closing down the works with two so ill-assorted structures forming one whole. But close down we must—unless the unforeseen were to happen.



IN memory of Abbot Cummins' priestly jubilee, which occurred last year, his family have presented a valuable oil-painting, a classical landscape by Richard Wilson, R.A. (1714-1782), which now hangs in the entrance hall. The artist, one of the original members of the Royal Academy, belongs to the School of Salvator Rosa, Claude & Poussin, and has been called the Father of English Landscape Painting. He is

## Notes

described in the *Dictionary of National Biography* as "inspired by the scenery of Italy with its clear, bright light and ancient ruins"; and himself as "now acknowledged to be one of the greatest of English landscape painters." This position he would have claimed for himself, if the story is true that when Sir Joshua Reynolds, at the first Royal Academy dinner referred to Gainsborough as the greatest landscape painter of the age, Wilson broke in with "And the greatest portrait painter, too!" A connoisseur declares of our picture that he has "never come across a better example of the Master, or a more characteristic one." In its original English-carved frame and its perfect preservation, it makes a pleasing addition to our gallery.



WE have also to thank Mr Stephen and Mr Lawrence Lancaster for two very handsome oil paintings, one a copy of Van Dyck's "Lamentation over Christ," and the other of Correggio's "Espousals of Saint Catherine." They are both fine copies, in excellent condition and handsomely framed.



THESE two pictures have made it possible to re-arrange a large part of our collection. All the Arundel prints which used to hang in the monastery cloister have been removed, and in their place oil paintings have been hung—one in each bay of the cloister except where there are doors and two or three smaller pictures were needed. The two pictures mentioned above, Cox's portrait of Cardinal Vaughan, and the excellent Giordano picture of Saint Andrew, which used to lie unregarded in a school refectory where the light was bad, now occupy a bay each of the cloister. The Giordano picture badly wants cleaning; only since its removal to the better light of the cloister can you see that the background is not pure black, but contains foliage faintly visible.



THE portrait of Dom John Huddleston and the Salvator Rosa Madonna are also in the cloister. All these are screwed flat to the wall, a method of hanging which gives dignity

## The Ampleforth Journal

to a picture and brings out whatever merits or defects the architecture of a cloister may have. On the window side of the cloister are hung all the old master drawings which came to us through Dom Cuthbert Almond from the Roscoe collection, together with two small drawings by Van Dyck and Raphael, presented some years ago by Mr Nico Jungman. The Arundels which were removed from the monastery cloister are mostly hung lower down the cloister as far as the "glass doors."

\* \* \*

THE Saraceno painting, which will have to come out of the church when the west wall is taken down, will probably find its way to the cloister. It is very large, and may make the others look too small. It will probably be well, if that prove so, to put the St Jerome (attributed to Ribera) in the cloister as well, as it is a larger picture than those which are there at present, and rather too large for its position in the refectory.

\* \* \*

FOR several numbers past, Dom Stephen Marron has been contributing valuable articles to the *Douai Magazine*, in which he tries, with much success, to straighten out the story of English Benedictine revival after the Reformation. And a tangled tale it is, with three monastic bodies, Cassinese, Spanish and English, each with zealous and self-willed supporters, all producing rival schemes and articles of Union, and the whole problem complicated by national and political jealousies, and the intervention of Nuncios, Archdukes, Abbesses and Popes. D. Marron is fitted to be an impartial chronicler of the early rivalries of Spanish and English communities, of Douai and Dieulouard; future historians must take account of his important researches and conclusions. He restores the authority of Weldon unduly depreciated by Edmund Bishop and his followers, and does not hesitate to censure the former's "unfairness, inaccuracy and misrepresentations" (January, 1922).

\* \* \*

INCIDENTALLY Dr Marron clears up long-standing confusion among our early founders, for even in those days members of the same family had the provoking habit of taking in

## Notes

religion the baptismal names of their relatives,—a pernicious practice not unknown in later times. People forget that the prime purpose of a name is identification, and that for two or three brothers or relatives to bear the same name, especially when monks or priests, is a gratuitous digging of pitfalls for unfortunate annalists. Thus there were three brothers, Reyner of Ripon, all priests, and two of them monks. Clement (1582-1664), the Prior of Dieulouard and President General was in religion Fr Lawrence of St Clement; his younger brother Wilfrid (1590-1651), of the *Apostolatus* and Abbot of Lamspring, in religion was Fr Clement of St Lawrence and sometimes Clement of St Wilfrid. Their names and dates have got mixed to the confusion of *Gillow* and our *Obit-Book*, where they are sometimes confused with an elder brother Christopher.

\* \* \*

DOM STEPHEN restores to us a forgotten Laurentian martyr, one at least in whom we have some claim as a conventual. Dieulouard and its glories are in danger of being overlooked, so it is well to record that Venerable Thomas Tunstal (or Helme), martyred at Norwich in July, 1616, was a conventual at Dieulouard in 1609-10. He served as cook to its struggling community; no doubt contributing to the primitive austerity for which St Laurence's was then famous, as he was probably a better novice and martyr than a cook. "*Coquus hic factus est*," says the Dieulouard Diary, on August 15th, 1609. On the scaffold the holy man declared that "he had made a vow of entering the holy order of St Bennet, if it could be done; and therefore he desired of the Sheriff that his head might be set up on St Bennet's gate." He is a patron of novices who fail to persevere, and yet have a high vocation before them.

\* \* \*

FOR more than half-a-century daily suffrage has been made in many monasteries that "in our own days the people serving God should be increased in merit and number"; how well the prayer has been answered, as to numbers at any rate, is proved by the latest edition (Rome, 1920) of the *Album Benedictinum*

## The Ampleforth Journal

of our confederated Families. The first issue in 1880 recorded the names of 2765 monks, this fifth and latest of 7035; making allowance for earlier incomplete returns there has been a steady increase during forty years, till the total is three times as large. The monasteries of men number 346, of women 288; the total of religious being 11,679. There are 108 abbots in office, 25 titular abbots, and 15 bishops. The Pope is Protector of the Order, and *Abbas Abbatum*. Monks serve 835 parishes with one million and twenty-two thousand souls; besides 162 schools with nearly 20,000 scholars. Noticeable is the preponderance of German names from the great congregations of Europe and North America. More inaccuracies have slipped in than need be, and some want of uniformity in designation. Ampleforth is given as an abbey one year later than Downside and Douai; Talacre is omitted though it has been English Benedictine since 1918, and Caldey perhaps as not being in the confederation.



THE return of the monastic orders and of the Friars to Poland is a very interesting development, and it is not only to Russian and Prussian Poland that they are returning: it is to Austrian Poland also, for Austria suppressed a good many monasteries. The Benedictines have just acquired the old Benedictine abbey of Lubin, near Koscian, in Posenland, an abbey which dates back to the twelfth century.<sup>1</sup> The Order of St Benedict was founded in Poland when Christianity was first preached in that country, that is, in the tenth century; and in those remote times that Order must have played an important rôle in the Polish Church, to judge by the place which its members hold in the history of this epoch, history whereof little enough in the way of records has come down to our day. Two bishops, St Adalbert (Wojciech, in Polish) and Aaron, the latter one of the first pastors of Cracow, had been both taken from Benedictine cloisters to exercise episcopal

<sup>1</sup> They have very great difficulties to contend with; and any Catholic who would like to help them to overcome those difficulties, and especially to procure books from the West (for at present the valuta is very unfavourable) should communicate with them at the above address. One of the Benedictines there, Dom Josaphat Ostrowski, speaks English, having been ordained in Ireland during the Great War.

## Notes

jurisdiction among the Poles. From the eleventh century the Order had a considerable number of abbeys in Poland, and also monasteries of less importance. The origins of these monastic centres are very obscure, but it seems certain that the first monks were of Czech, Belgian, French, or perhaps Italian origin, but never German. At a later period, however, the order of Citeaux sent forth whole colonies of German religious to fill the many cloisters which it had founded in Poland. Afterwards, the Benedictines in Poland had to pass through the same vicissitudes as in other countries. The younger orders, especially the Friars, being filled with youthful energy, grew more vigorously in Poland. The Commendatory system—that plague of the monastic orders—became prevalent in Poland from the fifteenth century, and from that time the monks, having lost most of their property, were forced to expend all their remaining strength in legal proceedings, often fruitless, against lay, or at least secular, superiors. All this led to the Benedictine monasteries in Poland losing more and more of the spirit of St Benedict.



At the end of the sixteenth and during the seventeenth century there was a renewal of youthful vigour. Several of the Benedictine monks in the Benedictine cloisters of Poland, several of the Polish Benedictines who had visited the most fervent cloisters of the West, became the promoters of a reform which raised the standard of the Benedictine monasteries in Poland. Till that time those monasteries had been entirely independent of one another. Now, a federation of them all into a congregation called Polish-Benedictine raised the ascetic and intellectual level of their members, and made them better able to face the supreme struggle waged against them by the Powers which had divided Poland. Austria, putting into practice the well-known principles of Josephism, was the first to suppress all the cloisters situated in that part of Poland which had been given her as her share of the spoil. Russia went slowly with the work of suppression. She first closed the principal centres of Benedictine life, leaving the



## The Ampleforth Journal

others to drag on a miserable existence for some time longer. The Polish insurrection of 1863 gave her a pretext for closing the last cloister and exiling the surviving monks to Siberia. In her part of Poland, Prussia first despoiled the monks of all their property, then closed their novitiates, and, as that was not quick enough, finally suppressed every remaining Benedictine monastery, in the early part of the nineteenth century. Thus, in all Poland, the Benedictine Order was entirely suppressed, save in a few convents of nuns which were "tolerated" by Russia and Austria. As for the Polish men who had been called by God to a religious life under the Rule of St Benedict, they were all compelled to leave their country, and to find an asylum among foreign communities of the Order. This state of things lasted till the great European War of 1914.



IMMEDIATELY after the signature of the Peace Treaty, several religious of the Beuron observance—among them being two Poles—began the gigantic and apparently hopeless work of restoring their order without the strict form proper to the congregation of the same name. After four years of seeking and trying, they succeeded in establishing themselves in one of the most ancient and most venerable abbeys which their Order had founded in Poland. This abbey has been already mentioned. It is at Lubin (not Lublin), near Srem, in the diocese of Posen. This great and beautiful building the monks propose to convert, to use their own words, into "une maison de Dieu, ou Il soit loué avec splendeur et servi avec fidélité." The creation of a public library intended to spread sound doctrine and good principles throughout Poland seems to be the only form of the Benedictine Apostolate which their very restricted numbers impose, for the present, on the monks of Lubin. Their next object is the creation of a college based on the model of those which the Order has founded in England. That work will be undertaken, as one of the monks said "when monks and resources will have been sent to us by God." The first work, however, is the library. The monks want to build a fireproof thoroughly modern library, but Poland

## Notes

is too poor to help them to do this, and they would be grateful for assistance from abroad. They have already collected piles of books, very often Russian, jettisoned here and there throughout Poland or lying in the storehouses of dismantled Russian churches and schools. Their work in this respect reminds us of the invaluable educational work done by the early Benedictines during the times of chaos which followed the fall of Rome. We believe that it will succeed gloriously, and that those who help it now will be glad they did so, but at present the work of collecting those books, of travelling about the country at a time when travelling is no longer a pleasure, of enduring cold and hunger and having to put up with bad lodging, is very trying work.

The fathers would be much obliged for presents of books in French or German. Many Catholic Universities and other institutions on the Continent send them books and reviews, but, so far, they have received no help of this kind from the British Isles or America. They would be grateful for Catholic newspapers and theological journals, for, owing to the present state of the Polish Exchange, they cannot subscribe to foreign periodicals.

Dom Josaphat, who has been mentioned above, says that, during his investigation of Benedictine history he came across traces of twelfth century Celtic influence, such for example, as the name Columba borne by an abbot of Lubin in that century. The Celtic Benedictines—"Scoti" they call themselves, but in the twelfth century that meant "Irish"—traversed all the continent of Europe at this time, founding many monasteries. They established themselves in Silesia, and even pushed as far as Kiev, where a monastery which they established flourished till the Mongol invasion of the thirteenth century.



## NOTICES OF BOOKS

*Mystic Voices*: being Experiences of the Rev Philip Rivers Pater, Squire and Priest. By Roger Pater. Burns, Oates & Washbourne, 5s.

Odd things happen sometimes to priests; strange impulses or trifling accidents lead them unawares to the help of people in desperate need; in the daily routine of their work they sometimes hear extraordinary stories of heroic holiness; and occasionally they, and others, seem to receive communications, by telepathy or otherwise, from distant times and scenes. The life of the Rev Philip Rivers Pater, priest and squire of Stanton Rivers, was exceptionally rich in such experiences, and in the last two or three years of his life he related some of them to his cousin, Roger Pater, who now gives them to the public. So at least we are told in the Introduction, but a suspicion dawns that Father Rivers Pater was a countryman of the late John William Walshe, and that modesty or a sense of congruity has led "Roger Pater" to throw a veil of mystery over the origin of the book. What ever the explanation of the authorship, the result is a collection of exceedingly interesting stories, cunningly constructed and pleasantly told with much grace of style, less sensational than those of *A Mirror of Shalott*, but pervaded by a quiet charm entirely in keeping with the character of the saintly old priest to whom they are attributed.

*A Commentary on the new Code of Canon Law*. By the Rev. Charles P. Augustine, O.S.B. Vol. VIII (Herder, 12s. 6d.)

This volume completes Father Augustine's commentary on the New Code. In it he uses the same method and style of exposition as in the former volumes. The subject matter is summed up as "The Penal Code" and includes Crimes and Penalties. Those who seek light on the phraseology of their faculties paper will find some help here. The ground covered is so extensive that it would be unreasonable to look for a very detailed discussion of the Canons.

This volume contains the Alphabetical Index to the whole work, and, in supplying this absolute necessity, adds very considerably to the value of the whole commentary. The official index to the Code leaves much to be desired, and the publication of a more analytical index would be a very great blessing. Even Father Augustine's index might be more detailed. To take one example. Seeking information about the construction of a tabernacle, one looked naturally at the word "Tabernacle," and found noted under that heading only "Key" and "Light." A chance reference to "Eucharist" however, showed that the Code did also give some regulations about construction. In this particular case the official index is more satisfactory.

## Notices of Books

*A Garner of Catechetical Gatherings*. By the Rev. Alfred Knight. (Sands & Co.), 3s. 6d. net.

THE author begins very modestly by professing: "I am but a gatherer of other men's stuff," which indeed could hardly be otherwise in a book of instructions on the Catechism. It is a book of short paragraphs containing clearly expressed thoughts on the fundamental truths of the Catechism, and seems admirably adapted for the use of converts of average intelligence who find the question and answer of the Catechism somewhat tedious.

It is not, however, entirely free from error. In the instruction on faith § 5 the author seems to teach that there is no supernatural faith before baptism. "When the truths of faith are explained to unbaptized persons, they believe them as far as they see that they are according to reason. They give a natural assent to supernatural truths in their natural and reasonable aspect. They are like the man whose blindness was partially cured so that he saw men as trees walking. When they are baptised and receive the light of faith—then they believe, not because they understand, but because by the light of faith they see and assent to the truths the Church teaches."

With all respect to the author we feel that when to the question: "See here is water, what doth hinder me from being baptised?" St Philip the Deacon replied: "If thou believest with all thy heart thou mayest," he meant more than natural belief. And we cannot imagine the Church putting those solemn questions immediately before baptism, and being content with "a natural assent to supernatural truths."

Having read the whole book, we feel that the few other mistakes (though causing, so it seems to us, an unnecessarily harsh judgment from a contemporary reviewer) will detract little from the usefulness of the work.

G.S.

*The Secrets of the Religious Life*. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne).

THE anonymous author of the above work was a French Jesuit of the seventeenth century. He has summed up very excellently in a few pages the principles of the Religious Life and applied them with great directness to the disorders common to Religious houses through the frailty of human nature. Though primarily written for a novice in a convent, it is so much concerned with principles, that it is well worth the perusal of all religious both young and old.

We beg to acknowledge the receipt of *The Stonyhurst Magazine*, *The Beaumont Review*, *The Downside Review*, *The Raven*, *The Edmundian*, *The Pauline*, *The Seabergian*, *The Giggleswick Chronicle*, *The Oscotian*, *The Baeda*, *The Royal Military College Magazine*, *The Royal Air Force College Magazine*, *The Denstonian*, *Bradfield College Magazine*, *The Ushaw Magazine*, *The Bulletin of the John Ryland's Library*, *The Anselmian*.

PART II  
THE SCHOOL

## SCHOOL NOTES

THE School officials in the Michaelmas term were as follows :

Head Monitor	F. M. Sitwell
Captain of the Games	E. C. Drummond
Monitors	H. L. Green, B. Dee, J. S. Somers-Cocks, D. E. Walker, J. B. Massey, G. H. Nelson, H. J. Grisewood, H. R. Welsh
Librarians of the Upper Library	L. H. George, L. I. C. Pearson G. Bond
Librarians of the Middle Library	W. H. Lawson, J. Nelson
Librarians of the Lower Library	A. A. J. Boyle, W. J. Stirling
Games Committee	F. M. Sitwell, H. L. Green, G. Bond
Journal Committee	H. J. Grisewood, W. G. Birkbeck
Master of the Hounds	F. M. Sitwell
Hunt Committee	A. C. Maxwell, R. P. H. Utley, F. H. French-Davis Whip A. C. Scrope
Captains of the Rugby Football Sets—	
1st Set—	E. C. Drummond, F. M. Sitwell
2nd Set—	A. C. Scrope, T. M. O'C. Robinson
3rd Set—	E. J. Scott, A. J. C. Lowndes
4th Set—	P. H. E. Grisewood, F. V. J. Farrell
5th Set—	J. M. Horn, A. D. Macdonald

\* \* \*

THE following boys left the School in the summer :

L. P. Twomey, C. J. R. B. Stewart, G. W. S. Bagshawe, E. A. Kelly, W. J. Roach, P. E. Hodge, A. W. Sandeman, P. J. King, G. S. Hardwick-Rittner, M. P. Davis, E. P. de Guingand, E. Forster, J. W. Hodgkinson, F. W. R. Johnson, N. J. Caffrey, P. P. Kelly, A. K. S. Roche, J. L. B. Ainscough, K. R. Greenwood, J. J. S. Haidy, W. H. C. Croft, T. H. Kevill, J. C. J. Grieve, R. H. Lawson, T. A. Baines, S. H. Richardson, W. V. Haidy, J. M. L. Lintner, J. D. Croft, F. M. Cazalet.

\* \* \*

THE following boys came from the Preparatory School :

M. Anne, J. W. Ward, R. F. Medlicott, R. Æ. Chisholm, F. E. Burge, H. H. Latham, P. C. C. Tweedie, R. H. Grattan-Doyle, D. M. Ahern, J. M. Lind, P. J. Stirling, J. R. Macdonald, The Master of Lovat, P. C. French-Davis, A. J. E. Gordon, D. A. H. Silvertop, G. N. Drummond, N. J. de Guingand, N. J. W. Smith, A. B. Tucker, R. A. H. Gerrard, E. J. Birkbeck, C. A. C. Mee Power, S. Scrope, C. E. Ruddin.

The other New Boys were :

J. Rabbett, R. C. Fuller, H. C. Barton, B. B. Carroll, H. D. King, L. C. Purcell, E. A. Menken, W. Loughran, C. F. Lyons, D. W. Humphrey.

## School Notes

THE "Rugger" team had only four of last year's players, but fortunately E. C. Drummond, the Captain, was among them. A light and inexperienced team under his leadership has proved worthy of our "Rugger" traditions. His vociferous Celtic imprecations have kept the team well together and maintained a keen spirit. We have not yet lost a School match despite a poor beginning against Birkenhead Park and Cranwell. The debacle which we suffered against Cranwell was the worst defeat in the School's history. In extenuation we may, perhaps, plead a heavy casualty list including two stretcher cases. Of the remaining thirteen only ten effective players remained, and after the game three others limped home to bandages and bed.

\* \* \*

We were fortunate in having the assistance of Mr Guy German the old Oxford "blue," now playing for Leicester, who spent a week here training the Fifteen. We owe much to Mr German who put new life into the back division, and we sincerely hope that we may often see him at Ampleforth.

\* \* \*

We trust that we shall not appear patronising in welcoming the innovation of School singing under the direction of Dom Bernard. Tuesday night, which formerly we endured, has suddenly become popular. The Theatre rocks with the volume of sound emitted by eighty voices singing from "The Fellowship Song Book." The new aim is to develop choral singing and thereby to enrich festive functions, and to cast out the devil of dullness from route marching and other enormities. The effort is certainly succeeding.

\* \* \*

We have to thank Dom Ambrose Byrne for the excellent retreat which he preached last term.

\* \* \*

FATHER CLEMENT PARSONS lectured to us on the Propagation of the Faith in Western Africa. He traced the slow but sure progress of the missions, giving a "pleasantly lurid picture" of the wickedness of the natives and the romance of the desert. We are much indebted to him.

## The Ampleforth Journal

OFFICIAL weather forecasts are affixed now each evening to a public notice board in the old cloister. Thereby the scientists would have us attune ourselves in advance to the decrees of Jupiter Pluvius. These bulletins maintain an honourable and reliable ambiguity! Ascending to the rarefied atmosphere of history and truth, we sorrowfully record that the Clerk of the Weather has been more than usually irate. We have had not a little snow and much rain. A few hardy enthusiasts attempted to snatch the delights of sledging, but like the sportsman of the old story caught only colds.

\* \* \*

WE regret that nothing has come to hand for this issue from the Secretary of the Beagles.

\* \* \*

WE are asked to announce a Naturalistic marvel—a *lusus naturae*—a pair of pigeons within the spacious precincts of our aviary have reared two young birds hatched out at the end of November! We are inclined to exclaim: "Nothing almost sees miracles but misery."

\* \* \*

THE School staff was constituted as follows:

Dom Edmund Matthews, M.A. (Headmaster)	
Dom Wilfrid Willson	Dom Stephen Marwood, M.A.
Dom Placid Dolan, M.A.	Dom Louis d'Andria, B.A.
Dom Paul Nevill, M.A.	Dom John Maddox
Dom Dunstan Pozzi, D.D.	Dom Raphael Williams
Dom Herbert Byrne, B.A.	Dom Gregory Swann, B.A.
Dom Sebastian Lambert, B.A.	Dom Ignatius Miller, M.A.
Dom Hugh de Normanville, B.A.	Dom Augustine Richardson, M.A.
Dom Illyd Williams	Dom Felix Hardy, B.A.
Dom Bernard McElligott, B.A.	Dom Christopher Williams, B.A.
Dom Ethelred Taunton, B.A.	Dom Leo Caesar, B.A.
Dom Clement Hesketh, B.A.	
A. R. M. Perring, Esq., B.A. ( <i>Piano</i> )	
H. Cass, Esq., A.R.C.M., L.R.A.M. ( <i>Violin</i> )	
John Groves, Esq. ( <i>Violoncello</i> )	
Edward Walker, Esq., A.R.C.A. ( <i>Art Master</i> )	
J. F. Porter, Esq., O.B.E., M.D., M.R.C.S.	
Sergeant-Major Ott (late Aldershot Staff)	
Nurse Meyer (Matron)	

## PUBLIC EXAMINATIONS

THE following boys passed the Oxford and Cambridge Higher, School, and Lower Certificates, 1923:

### HIGHER CERTIFICATE

#### GROUP I. (Classics)

L. I. C. Pearson	A. W. Sandeman
J. S. Somers-Cocks (Distinction in Music)	

#### GROUP II (Modern Subjects)

G. W. S. Bagshawe	E. P. de Guingand
H. L. Green	H. J. Grisewood
E. A. Kelly	W. J. Roach

#### GROUP III (Mathematics)

B. D. Dee (Distinction)	C. J. Stewart (Distinction)
D. E. Walker	

#### GROUP IV (Natural Science)

J. W. Hodgkinson	P. P. Kelly
J. B. Massey	

### SCHOOL CERTIFICATE (JULY)

Name	Subjects in which Pass with Credit was obtained
J. L. Ainscough	Greek, French
G. Bond	History, Greek
N. J. Caffrey	History, Elementary Mathematics, Chemistry
H. M. Collins	French, Elementary Mathematics, Physics
W. H. C. Croft	History, French*, Elementary Mathematics, Physics
E. C. Drummond	English, History, Physics, Chemistry
J. J. Haidy	English, History, Geography, French, Elementary Mathematics
F. W. Johnson	History, Geography, General Science
T. H. Kevill	Geography, Elementary Mathematics
A. J. McDonald	English, Geography, French*, Elementary Mathematics, Physics
A. C. Scrope	General Science
E. O. G. Turville-Petre	English, History, Geography
P. H. Whitfield	English, History, Latin, Greek, French*, Elementary Mathematics

\* After French indicates that the Candidate passed in the Oral Examination.

### DECEMBER

H. M. Collins	French, Elementary Mathematics, Additional Mathematics, Physics, Chemistry
---------------	--

## The Ampleforth Journal

J. P. Dewsbury	English, Latin, French, General Science
F. P. Harrison	Elementary Mathematics, Additional Mathematics, Physics, Chemistry
J. C. M. Tucker	Elementary Mathematics, Additional Mathematics, Physics, Chemistry
H. R. Welsh	Geography, General Science

### LOWER CERTIFICATE.

Name	Subjects in which First Class was obtained.
J. H. Alleyne	French, Arithmetic, Additional Mathematics, English, Physics, and Chemistry
H. Y. Anderson	General Science
W. H. Bayliff	French, Arithmetic, Additional Mathematics, English, General Science
P. F. Broderick	French, English, General Science
J. C. R. Browne	English, General Science
A. C. Cagiati	French, Arithmetic, Additional Mathematics, English, History, Physics and Chemistry
N. J. Chambers	French, English, General Science
B. J. Collins	Greek, French, English, Physics and Chemistry
R. P. Drummond	English, General Science
E. E. Elliott-Smith	General Science
G. J. Emery	General Science
L. L. Falkiner	
E. J. Gallagher	French, Arithmetic, Additional Mathematics, English, History, Physics and Chemistry
H. N. Grattan-Doyle	General Science
W. Harding	
J. Harrigan	English, General Science
T. C. Knowles	French, Arithmetic, Physics and Chemistry
H. A. M. Lyons	General Science
G. H. March-Phillips	English
J. F. Marman	Additional Mathematics, English, History, Physics and Chemistry
J. Martin	General Science
B. J. Murphy	Additional Mathematics, English, Geography
R. A. Rapp	General Science
C. Raynes	English
F. H. F. Simpson	General Science
R. P. Tong	English, Physics and Chemistry
C. E. V. Wild	
J. G. Wilkinson	Arithmetic
R. H. Wright	

### ARMY ENTRANCE EXAMINATION

L. P. Twomey	25th (Woolwich)
--------------	-----------------

## "GROVES" CONCERT

ON December 2nd Mr John Groves brought several members of his family to give a Chamber Music Concert. The programme was well-arranged with songs and instrumental solos between the more substantial music. It was felt that more than one movement of each of the chamber works might be too much of a strain on a School audience, so the first movement only of each work was played. The result was to whet the appetite. It was truly a joy to hear the Mozart and the Schubert, and it must have been a self-denying ordinance to the players not to play the *Rondo* which concludes the Mozart. The beautiful "Londonderry Air" won immediate acceptance, and had to be repeated. Mr Groves played two 'cello solos finely, and both the violin playing of Miss Elsie Groves and Mrs King's songs were very much enjoyed. We thank all the members of the party for a most enjoyable evening.

### PROGRAMME:

- |   |   |                      |
|---|---|----------------------|
| 1 | ALLEGRO VIVACE (from the "Trout Quintet"):  | Schubert             |
|   | Piano, Violin, Viola, 'cello, Double Bass   |                      |
| 1 | SONGS (a) The Shepherd's Song               | Elgar                |
|   | (b) "La Villanelle" (with Violin obbligato) | Dell'Acqua           |
| 3 | VIOLONCELLO SOLOS (a) Nocturne              | Piatti               |
|   | (b) Tarantelle                              | Lachner              |
| 4 | ALLEGRO from Pianoforte Quartet in G minor  | Mozart               |
| 5 | SONGS (a) "My lovely Celia"                 | arr. Lane Wilson     |
|   | (b) "Now sleeps the Crimson Petal"          | Quilter              |
|   | (c) "Nymphs and Shepherds"                  | Purcell              |
| 6 | VIOLIN SOLOS (a) "Minuet"                   | Beethoven            |
|   | (b) "Moto Perpetuo"                         | Frank Briège         |
| 7 | SONG, "A Summer Night"                      | Goring Thomas        |
|   | (with Violoncello obbligato)                |                      |
| 8 | (a) "Londonderry Air" (An old Irish Tune)   | arr. O'Connor Morris |
|   | (b) "Molly on the Shore"                    | Percy Grainger       |
- Singer: Mrs H. A. King (Miss Groves)  
 Violin: Miss Elsie Groves  
 Viola: Miss Marian Groves  
 Violoncello: Mr. John Groves  
 Pianoforte: Miss Bertha Groves  
 Double Bass: Miss Alice Groves

## SONG RECITAL

BY MISS ELSIE SUDDABY

MISS SUDDABY gave us some extremely beautiful singing on October 15th. She has a strong ringing quality in her upper notes, but she is too good an artist to use this for its own sake, and preferred the more subtle effects of tone-colour. Her complete command over her voice was strikingly shown in the dramatic "Sea-wrack," and in Henschel's charming "Spring," which she sang with great delicacy as an encore to one of the groups. But to many in the audience the most completely satisfying things were Purcell's "Hark the Echoing Air," and Arne's "Lass with the delicate air." The swift evenness of the running notes was remarkable, and both songs were given with that freshness and gaiety with which they must have been conceived. We thank Miss Suddaby sincerely for the evening.

### PROGRAMME :

SONGS I	(a) "Go to bed, sweet Muse" . . . . .	<i>Robert Jones</i>
	(b) "Sweet Nymph, come to thy Lover" . . . . .	<i>Thos. Morley</i>
	(c) "By thy banks, gentle Stour" . . . . .	<i>Wm. Boyce</i>
	(d) "The lass with the delicate air" . . . . .	<i>Dr Arne</i>
	(e) "Hark, the echoing air" . . . . .	<i>Henry Purcell</i>
II	(a) "Shepherd, thy demeanour vary" . . . . .	<i>T. Brown</i>
	(b) "Dawn, gentle Flower" . . . . .	<i>Sterndale Bennett</i>
	(c) "Orpheus with his Lute" . . . . .	<i>Sullivan</i>
III	(a) "Sea-Wrack" . . . . .	<i>Sir Charles Stanford</i>
	(b) "Cushendall" . . . . .	" "
	(c) "The Fairy Lough" . . . . .	" "
	(d) "The Chapel on the Hill" . . . . .	" "
	(e) "Johnnie" . . . . .	" "
	(f) "The Bold unbiddable Child" . . . . .	" "
IV	(a) "A Fairy Town" . . . . .	<i>Sir Hubert Parry</i>
	(b) "The Lamb" . . . . .	<i>Harold Darke</i>
	(c) "When Childher plays" . . . . .	<i>Sir Walford Davies</i>
	(d) "Brittany" . . . . .	<i>Ernest Bullock</i>
	(e) "Come, lovers, follow me" . . . . .	<i>Martin Shaw</i>

## "THE THIRTEENTH CHAIR."

ON the 8th December the school gave a performance of a melodrama for the entertainment of the Stonyhurst XV, who stayed with us for that night. The following was the programme :-

### PROGRAMME.

ROSCOE CROSBY . . . . .	F. M. Sitwell
WILLIAM CROSBY . . . . .	T. Hardwick-Rittner
EDWARD WALES . . . . .	L. L. Falkiner
BRADDISH TRENT . . . . .	L. H. George
HOWARD STANDISH . . . . .	E. T. Cary-Elwes.
PHILIP MASON . . . . .	D. E. Walker
POLLOCK (the Butler) . . . . .	A. J. McDonald
INSPECTOR DONOVAN . . . . .	J. F. Marnan
SERGEANT DUNN . . . . .	R. H. Utley
CONSTABLE DOOLAN . . . . .	H. G. Grisewood
HELEN O'CONNOR (William's fiancée) . . . . .	E. H. King
MRS. CROSBY . . . . .	E. O. Turville-Petre
MARY EASTWOOD . . . . .	T. O'C. Robinson
HELEN TRENT . . . . .	B. J. Murphy
ELIZABETH ERSKINE . . . . .	L. I. Pearson
GRACE STANDISH . . . . .	J. C. Tucker
MME. ROSALIE LA GRANGE (a medium) . . . . .	P. H. Grisewood

The scene throughout the play is a room in Roscoe Crosby's house, Fifth Avenue, New York.

The time is evening.

The second act takes place ten minutes later than the first and the third half an hour later than the second.

The play was exceedingly well staged and the scenic effects with the new electric lights were most successful. The honours of the acting go to P. H. Grisewood and Marnan. Grisewood, who sustained the female part of a spiritualistic medium, acquitted himself very well. In criticism we ought to add that at the beginning of the play his intonation was a little monotonous, but in justice it must be said that he had to maintain a French accent throughout. He so obviously revelled in the rich fruity melodrama that he was inclined to overstrain the melodramatic effect; but in the crises his acting suggested Sybil Thorndike in one of her

## The Ampleforth Journal

weaker moments! Marnan, the detective, showed himself to be a good type of the brisk man of action and kept up an even performance on a good plane. His badgering of the witnesses was perhaps rather dull but that presumably is the fault of the playwright. King in a difficult part succeeded in portraying a picture of feminine fickleness, but his performance had no light and shade; he should vary his tones more frequently. Sitwell was successful as Mr. Crosby and his stilted old-man bearing was good, although judging from the rest of his make up he was singularly well-preserved for a man of his years. Walker was good as the murderer, Philip Mason. We had no hint of the blot on his conscience until his very well spoken confession in the last scene. He just avoided the pitfall of overacting. Of the remaining bevy of females Murphy as Helen Trent was the most convincingly feminine; his carriage was graceful and flexuous and his voice pleasant. Other notable performances were those of Turville-Petre and George. On the whole "the Show" was as good as any we have had and well merited the praise that it elicited from all. It was exciting and thrilling and the interest seldom flagged; it is certainly creditable that a school cast should be able to act through a *séance*, making it terrifying and not comic! But we hope that it will not vitiate the taste of the school with a craving for cheap melodrama to the detriment of the bard!

GEORGE BROWNING.

## HAMLET

A GREAT reception was given to "Hamlet," performed by Dom Raphael's English Set. Like the audience at the first night of Hugo's "Hernani," when the battle of Classicism and Romanticism was being fought for the last time, we felt as if a revolution was taking place. Never before has Shakespeare been played at Ampleforth in the modern fashion: straight through, before curtains with the bare essentials in the matter of stage properties. If we may judge from the vociferous applause the innovation was cordially welcomed.

The distinguishing feature of this production was its democratic organisation. Each boy had an equal share in the play and the players varied their parts in each scene. Thus everyone had an equal opportunity of seeing the whole play thoroughly. Producing, staging, prompting were all done by the boys themselves. In such a democratic organisation it would perhaps be out of place to criticise individuals. We cannot resist commending Drummond for his Hamlet in the Rosencrantz and Guildenstern scene, Alleyn for his beautifully dignified rendering of the King, and Simpson for a most versatile and original acting throughout. The Grave-digging scene really "got home," and Shakespeare's humour proved as fresh to the present audience as it must have been in the Globe three hundred years ago.

Assuming that the best appreciation of a play is got by acting it, this seems, perhaps, the most ideal method of teaching English. Considered merely as a stage production in the face of enormous difficulty we declare it a "triumph" and welcome it as the basis and foundation of a long line of such productions.

H. J. GRISEWOOD.

### DRAMATIS PERSONAE:

ACT I	Scene II
<i>Scene I</i>	<i>The King</i> , J. H. Alleyn
<i>Bernardo</i> , J. G. Wilkinson	<i>Laertes</i> , J. Harrigan
<i>Francisco</i> , J. W. Tweedie	<i>Polonius</i> , J. B. C. Browne
<i>Horatio</i> , W. Harding	<i>Hamlet</i> , F. H. French-Davis
<i>Marcellus</i> , E. E. Elliott-Smith	<i>The Queen</i> , W. Browne
Producers—J. Harrigan and R. H. Wright	<i>Horatio</i> , H. N. Grattan-Doyle
	<i>Marcellus</i> , G. C. Romanes



## The Ampleforth Journal

*Bernardo*, D. O. Young  
Producers, W. Harding and E. E.  
Elliott-Smith

*Scene III*  
*Horatio*, N. J. Chambers  
*Hamlet*, C. Raynes  
*Marcellus*, G. H. March-Phillips  
Producers, R. P. Drummond and  
H. N. Grattan-Doyle

*Scene IV*  
*Hamlet*, D. O. Young  
*The Ghost*, H. J. de L. Hammond  
Producers, C. Raynes, J. Martin,  
D. Mortimer

ACT II  
*Scene I*  
*The King*, G. C. Romanes  
*The Queen*, W. H. Bayliff  
*Guildenstern*, D. Mortimer  
*Polonius*, D. R. Morgan  
*Hamlet*, R. P. Drummond  
*Rosencrantz*, W. Harding  
*1st Player*, H. N. Grattan-Doyle  
Producers, W. Browne, N. J.  
Chambers, J. Harrigan

ACT III  
*Scene I*  
*Hamlet*, F. H. F. Simpson  
*Horatio*, C. E. V. Wild  
*The King*, J. Harrigan  
*Polonius*, T. M. O'C. Robinson  
*Rosencrantz*, J. W. Tweedie  
*The Queen*, W. Browne  
*Ophelia*, E. W. Whitfield  
*Lucianus*, J. G. Wilkinson  
*Guildenstern*, C. Raynes  
Producers, W. H. Bayliff, G. C.  
Romanes, D. R. Morgan

*Scene II*  
*The King*, H. N. Grattan-Doyle  
*Guildenstern*, J. Harrigan  
*Rosencrantz*, J. Martin  
*Polonius*, D. O. Young  
*Hamlet*, J. B. C. Browne

Producers, J. H. Alleyne and G. J.  
Emery

*Scene III*  
*Hamlet*, E. E. Elliott-Smith  
*Queen*, W. H. Bayliff  
*Polonius*, J. W. Tweedie  
Producers, E. W. Whitfield and  
T. M. O'C. Robinson

ACT IV  
*Scene I*  
*The King*, G. J. Emery  
*Rosencrantz*, D. R. Morgan  
*Hamlet*, R. H. Wright  
Producers, J. G. Wilkinson and  
J. B. C. Browne

*Scene II*  
*Laertes*, G. H. March-Phillips  
*Queen*, W. Browne  
*King*, J. H. Alleyne  
*Messenger*, H. J. de L. Hammond  
Producers, H. N. Grattan-Doyle  
and W. H. Bayliff

ACT V  
*Scene I*  
*1st Clown*, R. H. Wright  
*2nd Clown*, T. M. O'C. Robinson  
*Hamlet*, G. H. March-Phillips  
*Laertes*, J. H. Alleyne  
*The Priest*, G. J. Emery  
*The Queen*, W. H. Bayliff  
*The King*, C. E. V. Wild  
*Horatio*, F. H. french-Davis  
Producers—F. H. F. Simpson  
and H. J. de L. Hammond

*Scene II*  
*Hamlet*, T. M. O'C. Robinson  
*Horatio*, G. C. Romanes  
*Lord*, J. Martin  
*The King*, N. J. Chambers  
*Laertes*, F. H. F. Simpson  
*Osric*, W. Harding  
*The Queen*, E. W. Whitfield  
Producers—D. O. Young, F. H.  
french-Davis and J. W.  
Tweedie

## SCHOOL SOCIETIES

### SENIOR LITERARY AND DEBATING SOCIETY.

EVERY Parliament is said to have a character of its own. This has been true also of the Senior Debating Society for some years. The composition of the House has hardly varied numerically, but a distinct "atmosphere" is discernible as the new members settle down, and it is interesting to see the more adroit speakers finding the temper of the House. The past session has not been "historic," in the sense in which the "O'Brien" year, 1921-22, was historic. But it has shown a high level of debating strength very little inferior, and possibly the "Free Trade" Debate surpassed any single debate held in that golden age.

The note of the present House is an interest in realities, a disposition to attack practical issues. Sharp differences of opinion have declared themselves on questions such as Education or Military Service, and academic subjects have been avoided.

Mr H. G. Grisewood was elected Leader of the House, and Mr F. M. Sitwell Leader of the Opposition. The Secretary is Mr J. F. Marnan. There have been four debates and two literary papers as follows:

*October 14th.* Government moved "That the Liquor Laws be modified." Speakers—Messrs Grisewood, Sitwell, Massey, L. L. Falkiner, Marnan, french-Davis, Hardwick-Rittner, Young, B. J. Collins, Walker, Emery, Pearson. Won by 11 votes to 10.

*October 21st.* Government moved "That compulsory Military Service is detrimental to the State." Speakers—Messrs Grisewood, Sitwell, Massey, Maxwell, Pearson, Marnan, french-Davis, Emery, Green, L. L. Falkiner, G. C. Romanes, J. C. M. Tucker. Won by 18 votes to 15.

*November 4th.* Government moved "That National Education is being developed on wrong principles." Speakers—Messrs Grisewood, Sitwell, Hardwick-Rittner, Harrison, Walker, Pearson, Marnan, Wright, Emery, Wood, Bayliff, L. L. Falkiner, Harrigan, Young, B. J. Collins. Lost by 14 votes to 16.

*November 25th.* Government moved "That this country must adhere to Free Trade." Speakers—Messrs. Grisewood, Sitwell, L. L. Falkiner, Walker, Harrison, Wright, Marnan, Grattan-Doyle, J. W. Hawkswell (visitor), G. German (visitor). Lost by 12 votes to 19.

## The Ampleforth Journal

The Front Benchers did most of the speaking, and the party leaders opened each debate in person. This certainly added to the attractiveness of the meetings, as Messrs Grise-wood and Sitwell are excellent speakers. But it is not necessarily the duty of the party leaders to open the ball, and it might be well occasionally to entrust the opening speeches to some of the younger members of the party. This would allow the leaders to intervene at a more critical phase of the debate. Of the consistent speakers, Messrs Grise-wood, Sitwell, Walker and Marnan were the most noticeable.

H. G. GRISEWOOD is a fluent, lively speaker with a touch of the sardonic. He has a gift for epigram and a command of apt metaphor. His one failing is a certain lack of logical order in his expression of ideas, which makes him sometimes obscure. He led his party and the House well.

F. M. SITWELL is a strong Conservative, and his clearly expressed convictions make him often impressive as a speaker. He led most successfully what looked like a weak Opposition, and in the last debate succeeded in ousting the Govern-ment.

D. E. WALKER is a speaker who thinks out his ideas thoroughly before he speaks. He does not use notes. The result is a short, very clear, attacking speech which carries great weight with it.

J. F. MARNAN, the Secretary, has an emphatic manner and an array of telling points. He rarely fails to bustle the other side and amuse his own.

R. H. WRIGHT made only two speeches, but his sense of humour made them both enjoyable.

Two literary papers were read, one by Dom Louis on "Rudyard Kipling," and one by H. G. Grise-wood on "Some Pleasant Mediocrities." Dom Louis' encyclopædic knowledge of Kipling is well known, and it was placed generously at the service of the House.

"Some Pleasant Mediocrities" turned out to be some of the writers of our own day. Mr Grise-wood maintained that

## School Societies

our age had produced no writer who could justly be called great. Rupert Brooke and W. H. Davies (his first two "mediocrities") were not great. The one had never matured, never achieved anything on a big scale; the other had no univer-sality, no fusion of great thought and great feeling. Conrad was mainly a psychological expert, and the gloom which surrounded the plays and novels of Galsworthy was symbolic of their befogged author. The haste of modern life is the bane of modern literature, which is written in small moulds be-cause it can only be taken in gulps by the modern man. Greatness is not compatible with the tabloid form. H. G. Grise-wood's paper must not be classed among the pleasant mediocrities. Those best qualified to judge considered it the best written paper by a member of the School which has been given to the Society.

New members this term are: Messrs. B. J. Murphy, F. Senni, H. O. B. Howat, J. Wilkinson, H. Bayliff, R. Riddell, T. M. Ahern, M. F. Ogilvie-Forbes, O. Ainscough, R. H. Wright, E. T. E. Cary-Elwes, J. Wood, T. M. O'C. Robinson, G. L. Falkiner.

### THE JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY.

At the first meeting of term, Mr P. Ruddin was elected Secretary, and Messrs Lawson, Brayton-Slater and Tweedic chosen to serve on the committee.

Seven debates were held as follows:

*America is to-day the most Civilised Country.* Lost by 26 votes to 9.

*Brains are more useful than Brawn.* Won by 17 votes to 11.

*Too much time is spent on School Examinations.* Won by 24 votes to 7.

*Professionalism has a salutary effect on Athletics.* Won by 19 votes to 11.

*The Yellow Peril is a reality.* Won by 18 votes to 11.

*Science is the most valuable subject in the School Curriculum.* Won by 18 votes to 17.

*The Influence of the Press is good.* Won by 18 votes to 17.

## The Ampleforth Journal

In addition two Jumble Debates were held.

The general level of the debating has been very satisfactory. The most noticeable improvement has been in the length of the speeches. Many members speak for a full five minutes, and pass from point to point with the minimum of assistance from the written word. There has not once been a dearth of speakers; indeed, frequently many who have prepared speeches have had the mortification of seeing the debate close without being heard. Members thus rendered temporarily mute and inglorious have given the lie to Mr Chesterton's critic who denied that a sincere Controversialist was above all things a good listener.

The debate on America proved entertaining. Mr P. Rudden somewhat inadequately described the American as a person with horn spectacles and chewing gum, endowed with an accent you can cut with a knife. Mr N. K. McDonald was scornful of American progress. America began with Red Indians and Niggers, and has merely achieved Klu Klax Klan and Jews. Mr P. H. E. Grisewood said "The world is aiming at speed. To be fast is to-day's ideal; America is fast. Therefore America is indeed supreme." Mr Grisewood is one of our best debaters. Mr Shea, who can be relied upon to produce solid arguments, frequently speaks on the United States and is very opposed to Prohibition!

Mr Verney-Cave argued on the Examination question as though he was dealing with a subject that had long filled his mind. He regretted that one who failed to secure a Lower Certificate should be considered an outsider, and appeared to be supported in this by the vast majority of his own form.

Mr Lacy is an uneven speaker. His sense of humour occasionally leads him astray. On one occasion, however, he had a triumph. Dom Christopher and Dom Louis had come down to open and oppose the debate on the value of Science, and Mr Lacy successfully dealt with some of the arguments used by both mover and opposer. He agreed with neither side, and insisted that both speakers were arguing merely because what nobody believes cannot be proved too often. Though his arguments were not convincing, he succeeded in disquieting the Society.

## School Societies

Of the new members, Messrs P. C. C. Tweedie and Ward have been most prominent. Mr Tweedie always has something to say. He pleased the Chairman during the Yellow Peril debate by ascribing its unreality to the climatic conditions of South Eastern Asia, which renders the support of the teeming millions of Orientals a perfectly possible proceeding. Mr Tweedie thought the Yellow Peril was a Russian fiction. We were given Russian superstitions and suppositions in place of facts.

Mr Ward speaks clearly and logically. He errs sometimes by insisting too much on the self-evident truth of his views.

### THE GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY.

The Geographical Society elected F. P. Harrison as Secretary, and Messrs G. Bond, J. Martin, and J. R. C. Browne members of the committee. Four meetings were held. At the first meeting, questions of general geographical interest were well thrashed out. At the second meeting F. P. Harrison gave a paper on "Vulcanism." At the third, Dom Felix lectured on "The Land of the Banana and the Yam." The Committee read short papers at the fourth and last meeting of term: J. Martin, "Rubber"; J. R. C. Browne, "Canada and Imperial Preference"; G. Bond, "Weather Forecasting."

F. P. HARRISON.

### MUSICAL SOCIETY

H. L. Green was elected as Secretary. The meetings of the society are now either full meetings or informal meetings. Four of the latter were held, of which two were "Request Nights." At these the records of Solveig's Song from Grieg's "Peer Gynt," and of "La Villanelle," by Dell 'Acqua, both sung by Galli-Curci, and violin records by Kreisler and Heifetz, were in demand. At one of the full meetings Dom Stephen gave a Song Recital, with the following programme:

"Sea Fever" . . . John Ireland  
"The Vagabond" }  
"The Roadside Fire" } R. Vaughan Williams

## The Ampleforth Journal

- " I will go with my Father a-Ploughing " *Roger Quilter*  
" The Fiddler of Dooney " *T. F. Dunhill*  
" Captain Stratton's Fancy " *Peter Warlock*  
" The Nightmare Song," (Iolanthe) *Sullivan*

Papers were read by the President on "Picture-Music" and "The dramatic Element in Music," and the Society listened to various musical works.

H. L. GREEN, *Secretary.*

### SCIENTIFIC CLUB.

The elections at beginning of term resulted in Mr Massey becoming Secretary, with Messrs Walker and Green on the Committee. The President then appointed Mr Hodgkinson as lantern and cinema operator, and Messrs Collins, Murphy and Harding as Meteorological observers.

The first meeting of the term took place on October 22nd, when Mr McDonald read a paper on "The Construction of the Forth Bridge." After a short introduction dealing with the magnitude of the undertaking, the choice of the site and the principles of the design of bridge chosen, a large number of slides were shown depicting the gradual growth of the structure during its seven years of building. The main points made treated of the operating of the caissons, the allowances requisite for unequal expansion on heating, and the quantities of materials used. A short discussion followed the paper.

On November 11th two papers were presented. In the first Mr King gave a clear and concise exposition of the "Solar System." In this he first treated it as a whole, explaining the various theories to account for its formation, including Jeans' and Eddington's work. He then dealt with the individual members, summarising the state and extent of our knowledge of each, and concluded his interesting paper with a discussion of their possibility of habitation, particularly in the case of Mars. In the second paper, Mr Drummond gave an exhaustive treatment of "The Fishing Industry of Britain." Breeding grounds were first considered, then the various methods of catching fish, the way in which the fish are salted

## School Societies

and frozen, the management of trawlers and the operation of herring fleets—all came under the refreshing review of his first-hand information.

"The Manufacture of Matches" was the subject of the paper given on November 26th by Mr Tucker. He was considerably helped by some slides of the latest machinery used and by samples kindly supplied by Messrs Bryant & May of the material in their various stages of manufacture. The reader traced this evolution from the logs entering the factory, through the skillets, the untipped match stalks, the mixtures used in tipping, the manufacture of the match boxes down to their filling with the finished product. Messrs Green, McDonald, Hardwick-Rittner, Drummond and Massey joined in the discussion.

On December 10th the Secretary dealt with explosives. He began by explaining exactly what an explosion was, illustrating how a large volume of gas may be generated from a small volume of solid by heating ammonium bichromate in a corked tube. Then came the velocity of the detonation waves, demonstrated by the explosion of a mixture of nitric oxide and carbon disulphide vapour in a 5ft. tube. After discussing various different explosives—gunpowder, gun-cotton, nitro-glycerine, cordite, T.N.T.—with appropriate demonstrations where possible, the reader concluded with an account of the incendiary bomb and an illustration of the heat produced by thermite.

J. B. MASSEY, *Hon. Sec.*

## OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

THE following joined the contingent at the beginning of term :

P. F. Broderick, R. A. H. Gerrard, J. W. Ainscough, R. Kevill, J. A. Loughran, W. F. Williamson, A. J. E. Gordon, J. Rabnett, N. J. W. Smith, G. J. K. Stapleton, L. G. Purcell, J. G. Wilkinson, H. D. King, R. H. Wright, P. C. French-Davis, J. M. Lind, C. F. Lyons, R. F. Medicott, C. A. C. Mee-Power, P. C. Tweedie.

\* \* \*

The following promotions were posted under date October 1st, 1923.

To be Under Officer : Sergeant F. M. Sitwell.

To be Colour-Sergeant-Major : Sergeant E. C. Drummond.

To be Sergeants : Corporal H. J. Grisewood, Corporal G. J. H. Nelson, Lance Corporal J. B. Massey, Lance Corporal B. Dee.

To be Corporals : Lance Corporal H. L. Green, Lance Corporal T. A. Hardwick-Rittner, Cadet D. E. Walker.

To be Lance Corporals : A. L. Ainscough, G. Bond, L. H. George, E. H. King, A. C. Maxwell, J. S. Somers-Cocks, R. H. P. Utley, H. R. Welsh, P. H. Whitfield.

*Under date November 16th, 1923 —*

To be Lance Corporals : Cadets J. B. C. Browne, A. J. McDonald, J. C. M. Tucker, J. W. Tweedie, C. E. V. Wild.

\* \* \*

The contingent greatly regret the loss of the services of Mr B. H. Easter, who has left to assume a Headmastership elsewhere. We shall all miss his military lectures and his practical interest in the welfare of the contingent.

\* \* \*

Ill-health has compelled Sergeant-Major High (Scots Guards) to retire from the position of drill instructor. As a man, Sergeant-Major High was respected by every member of the School. As a drill instructor, he produced excellent results, not by bullying, but by the force of his personality. He was not merely "smart"—that goes without saying—but he was intelligent and possessed of a quiet vein of humour which served him well. He has the best wishes of the School.

## Officers Training Corps

Colonel Max Earle, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., who was in charge of S.D.3b. at the War Office, paid an unofficial visit to the School in the course of the term.

\* \* \*

We have had very little musketry practice as the rifles have all been sent to be re-barrelled. The contingent has been for the most part engaged in routine work throughout the term.

\* \* \*

Congratulations to the following, who have passed Certificate "A" this term :

G. Bond, J. B. C. Browne, H. M. Collins, L. L. Falkiner, A. J. McDonald, F. M. Sitwell, J. S. Somers-Cocks, J. C. M. Tucker, J. W. Tweedie, D. E. Walker, C. E. V. Wild, D. O. Young.

## THE DUKE OF YORK'S CAMP, 1923

AFTER lunch at the Royal Mews, where H.R.H. the Duke of York was there to welcome his guests, we were told we were to have the most interesting week of our lives. It fully filled every expectation as far as interest was concerned.

Two hundred boys drawn from all the Public Schools of England, and two hundred boys representing every grade and every employment in the vast manufacturing system were gathered together for the week. To those of us who were used to the usual rigorous routine of an O.T.C camp the hours at New Romney were luxurious. Every liberty possible was given; we were allowed to smoke, the cuisine was "magnificent." The only compulsory attendance required—and for these no compulsion was necessary—was for meals and games. In the games in the morning the usual democratic organisation prevailed. Everything was done to stimulate "team spirit," and to eliminate opportunity for individual brilliance.

In the afternoons and evenings there was never a dull moment. Bathing, char-à-banc outings and pedestrian expeditions to inns near by occupied most of the time in the afternoons. In the evenings most of the camp gathered together for a sing-song, while others stood in groups in and around the canteen, each giving lurid accounts of his particular *modus vivendi*.

Nothing may appear extraordinary in the routine, but the part of the whole week which fulfilled the promises made in the Royal Mews must be put down to that strange intangible thing called "spirit." It is never born of organisation and command. Much depends upon the superiors and their relations to the boys; even more depends upon the willingness of the boys themselves. But spirit is the thermometer of any institution, and it is sufficient tribute to Commander Coote and his staff that the spirit of the New Romney Camp was the best and brightest kind.

## The Duke of York's Camp, 1923

But spirit is rather like a soap-bubble; if you blow too hard it is apt to disappear. And when we say we did hear perhaps too much about ourselves, and the glorious spirit of camaraderie, we merely say the camp suffered the inevitable of any social experiment. Like anything in an experimental stage, it is bound to be the victim of much theorizing, speculation, and good advice.

Whether any great result will follow this experiment, whether any great class re-unions will be forthcoming—if indeed such results are expected or intended—were matter for conjecture. But at any rate everybody enjoyed it, and if the work-boys benefited by a glimpse of Public School life, we were certainly enriched by an account of theirs.

H. J. GRISEWOOD.



## RUGBY FOOTBALL

### AMPLEFORTH V. BIRKENHEAD PARK "A"

Birkenhead Park brought a strong side on October 6th, and considering the little practice the XV had had, they did well to keep their opponents' score down to 17 points.

The game was fast and interesting, and on the whole, the XV gave promise of developing into a useful side. There was a certain lack of thrustfulness in the attack, which perhaps was only to be expected of a back division composed entirely of last season's 2nd XV, who had had no experience against sides of such calibre as the Park's.

Nelson, who played a capital game at full-back, has improved immensely on his form of last season. He kicked and tackled well all through and showed a coolness and resource in crises which were conspicuously lacking last year.

Utley, until he was injured early in the second half, was the better of the centres, Raynes, his partner, seeming rather distrustful of himself. He showed an ability for cutting through that should have been exploited more frequently. All the backs were rather inclined to do the obvious thing, and the Park were able to concentrate simply on marking the pass without much fear of any guile.

Lawson and Wild ran well on the wings, but both showed a certain hesitancy when checked and neither of them appeared to have heard of cross-kicking.

Welsh and Walker at half hardly came up to expectations, but it is too early to criticise players who can hardly have had time to learn one another's ways.

The forwards were surprisingly good for a first match, and they promise to be well up to the average of the strong packs we have had in recent years.

Baty and Lyon scored for the Park in the first half and Miller converted one of the tries. For the School, Raynes cut through well, and sent Lawson off, and when he was checked near the line an inside pass found Utley at hand and he scored a capital try for Green to add the goal points from near the touch-line.

## Rugby Football

In the second half both sides did a lot of attacking, but the Park defence held out and their own attacks led to three further tries, one from a forward rush, and the others after good passing among their backs. These tries were not converted and the Park ran out winners of an interesting and most useful game by 1 goal and 4 tries (17 points) to 1 goal (5 points).

AMPLEFORTH.—G. J. H. Nelson; W. H. Lawson, C. Raynes, R. H. P. Utley, C. E. V. Wild; H. R. Welsh, D. E. Walker; F. M. Sitwell, H. L. Green, G. Bond, J. W. Tweedie, J. S. Somers-Cocks, B. D. Dee, D. Mortimer, H. G. Grisewood.

### AMPLEFORTH V. CRANWELL CADETS

This match, played on the School ground on October 13th, began well but ended in an almost farcical manner. The Cadets were much heavier than the School team, and they had an individually cleverer and faster back division. Thanks, however, to plucky tackling, and particularly to a splendid defence on the part of Nelson at back, the first half proved very interesting and fairly even, though Cranwell had the better of matters all through. The visitors scored four tries, one of which was converted. The School backs were nearly in once or twice, but their opponents' pace was just too much for them. Nelson did some good kicking, driving the Cadets back time after time with lengthy drives into touch.

Immediately after half-time the first misfortune occurred, Raynes having his face badly cut in a collision. He had to be carried off, and took no further part in the game. A few minutes later Nelson was stunned in tackling, and though he tried to resume, he had to give in and retire. Green was pulled out of the pack and went full-back, and Bond took Raynes' place at centre-three. Drummond was lamed and became a passenger and both Walker and Lawson were limping badly. The Cadets began to get the ball every time in the scrums, and the improvised back division could do little to prevent their scoring. They ran in eight times, and five tries were converted. The XV did all they could to put up a fight, but circumstances were too much for them, and they were routed in the last quarter of an hour. Much of the Cranwell back play was excellent, and they would undoubtedly have avenged last year's



## The Ampleforth Journal

defeat under any conditions, but the colossal score of 6 goals and 6 tries was altogether due to the XV's extraordinary bad luck in the way of injuries. Needless to say, during the second half the School had no chance of attacking, so that Cranwell won by 48 points to nil.

AMPLEFORTH.—G. J. H. Nelson; W. H. Lawson, C. Raynes, A. L. Ainscough, C. E. V. Wild; H. R. Welsh, D. E. Walker; E. C. Drummond, F. M. Sitwell, H. L. Green, G. Bond, J. S. Somers-Cocks, J. W. Tweedie, B. D. Dee, D. Mortimer.

### AMPLEFORTH *v.* HARRGATE OLD BOYS

This match, played on October 20th, resulted in a victory for the School by the narrow margin of three points. The visitors were strongly represented, and the game served a very useful purpose in getting the XV together before the long list of School matches. Owing to injuries the team was not at full strength, and several experiments were tried. Lawson went from the wing into the pack, and Drummond, who is the fastest on the side, went out on to the wing. Bond also left the pack and played at centre with Ainscough, where he was quite a success, but both Drummond and he were sadly missed in the pack. Drummond did not have many opportunities of showing his pace, and the experiment was hardly a success.

The School did most of the attacking in the first half, but they could not pierce the Harrogate defence. Depledge being very sound at full-back. The chief feature of the play was the long and accurate kicking of Nelson, the School back, who frequently drove the visitors back from a position of attack right down to their own twenty-five. Shortly before half-time Burnham broke through and scored for Harrogate, but the place kick failed. In spite of all their efforts the School could not equalise, and they were three points down at half time.

In the second half condition soon began to tell, and the visitors' defence began to flag. A capital round of passing gave Wild a chance on the left, and he scored an equalising try wide on the left, which was not converted.

## Rugby Football

Several forward rushes by the visitors were well countered by Walker and Nelson, and Welsh was prominent with some good defensive work. Another attack by the School backs took the ball right up to the Harrogate lines, and just when Bond appeared to be hemmed in, Mortimer dashed up for a pass and scored cleverly. The kick at goal failed again.

The School appeared likely to score again, but the backs just lacked finishing powers and no-side came without further addition to the score, the School winning by 2 tries (6 points) to one try (3 points).

AMPLEFORTH.—G. J. H. Nelson; E. C. Drummond, A. L. Ainscough, G. Bond, C. E. V. Wild; H. R. Welsh, D. E. Walker; F. M. Sitwell, H. L. Green, J. W. Tweedie, D. Mortimer, J. S. Somers-Cocks, B. D. Dee, J. Martin, W. H. Lawson.

### AMPLEFORTH *v.* MOUNT ST MARY'S COLLEGE

The game against the Mount played at Ampleforth on October 27th was interesting, but the standard of play was not high. Both sides excelled in defence rather than in attack, particularly is this true of the visitors' defensive play. Ampleforth did far more attacking, but only twice could they penetrate the defence. The School outsiders were uncertain in their handling particularly in the first half, several opportunities of scoring being thrown away through this fault. There was no score in the first half, though both sides had some narrow escapes.

The Mount backs passed well on many occasions, but they were not able to make much ground, thanks to the close marking of their opponents. The one break through they achieved was safely dealt with by Nelson, who played a very good game throughout.

The School forwards who had not been well together in the first stage of the game pulled themselves together after half-time and gave a very good account of themselves. Their work at the line out and in loose rushes was excellent and they took the ball into the Mount twenty-five again and again. At last after some fierce mauls near the goal line, Welsh slipped over with a clever try rather far out and Green failed to add

## The Ampleforth Journal

the points. Shortly afterwards Wild on the left wing and then Lawson on the right were all but through, but good defence prevailed. Ainscough cut through well and made a good opening, but his pass was wild and the attack died away. Then Drummond nearly broke through from a break-away from a line out, but he was not supported and he was brought down a few yards from the line.

The Mount then got away on the right but Nelson brought his man down safely and Welsh relieved with a good kick to touch. From a scrum on the right in mid-field, Walker kicked ahead, dribbled past the back and just secured the touch down near the posts for Green to place a goal.

The Mount strove hard to reduce the 8 points lead, but their attack had lost much of its earlier vim and in the closing stages of the game they never looked like scoring.

Ampleforth attacked again and twice came near to scoring, but the whistle went with the score unaltered and the School won a strenuous match by 1 goal 1 try (8 points) to nil.

AMPLEFORTH.—G. J. H. Nelson; W. H. Lawson, R. H. P. Utley, A. L. Ainscough, C. E. V. Wild; H. R. Welsh, D. E. Walker; E. C. Drummond, F. M. Sitwell, H. L. Green, G. Bond, J. W. Tweedie, J. S. Somers-Cocks, D. Mortimer, J. Martin.

### AMPLEFORTH *v.* DURHAM

Durham School paid us a visit on November 19th, and in spite of truly abominable ground conditions the match played on the "Jungle" was fast and interesting.

The School was indebted to its victory of 5 tries to nil mainly to the forwards, some of whose loose rushes were most formidable in their ruthlessness, but the backs did most of the actual scoring, and the way they handled and passed accurately and took the slippery ball was admirable. Their display was by far the best we have seen this year and was most reassuring, as some doubts had not unnaturally arisen in the minds of the touch-line critics about the soundness of the side in this division. Their play to-day did much to dispel these doubts.

Nelson at full-back had a lot to do and did it well. In the

## Rugby Football

early stages of the game Lawson got over after Utley had cut through and handed on to Raynes. Lawson ran with great determination, shaking off the attentions of several opponents who might have tackled him. Green failed with the place kick.

A similar movement from left to right resulted in another try very soon after the first success. Welsh got the ball out to Walker who cut through cleverly, and a good passing movement left Lawson with a chance of getting in, which he succeeded in doing after a very determined effort.

Ampleforth kept up the attack for some time, and then the visiting backs initiated some very good movements, but the passing broke down except on one occasion when the right wing appeared to be well away. Wild, however, overhauled him and brought him down safely. Nelson was called upon to do a lot of saving at this period, and though he made a few mistakes with the slippery ball, he was always quick to retrieve his errors. Walker and Utley gradually drove Durham back by judicious kicking and finally a long kick ahead and a quick follow up put the Durham line in jeopardy.

Fierce scrummaging and loose mauls occurred for fully five minutes within a few yards of their line. Welsh was all but over twice, and Mortimer only just failed to ground the ball for a try. At last Sitwell picked up after a loose scrum and flung himself over with a well-deserved try.

Ampleforth kept up the pressure and Wild was prominent with a great dash for the corner. Not long before half-time the ball went across the line to him, after clever passing, and dashing along the touch-line he evaded the back and scored the fourth try.

After half-time Durham, with the slope of the ground and the wind in their favour, did more attacking. The home backs got through a lot of heavy defensive work in good style. The forwards, too, at this period, indulged in some capital loose rushing, on one occasion dribbling the ball at full speed from our own to the Durham "twenty-five." Green, Tweedie and Mortimer were conspicuous in these rushes. Sitwell, Drummond and Somers-Cocks were furiously engaged in tight work, and Bond as usual was most prominent in stopping

## The Ampleforth Journal

forward rushes. The pack was working as a unit, packing well in the scrums and keeping well together in the loose. Bond finally headed a forward rush which took the ball over the Durham line, where he obtained the touch down. The backs well plied by the forwards threatened danger time after time, but the Durham defence held firm, the full-back putting in some good work. During the last few minutes Durham set up a series of fierce onslaughts, and on several occasions were nearly through, but good defensive work prevailed, and at "no-side" Ampleforth had won a capital game by 5 tries (15 points) to nil.

AMPLEFORTH.—G. J. H. Nelson; C. E. V. Wild, R. P. H. Utley, C. Raynes, W. H. Lawson; H. R. Welsh, D. E. Walker; E. C. Drummond (Capt.), F. M. Sitwell, H. L. Green, G. Bond, J. S. Somers-Cocks, J. W. Tweedie, D. Mortimer, J. Martin.

### AMPLEFORTH V. GIGGLESWICK

This match was played at Leeds on November 21st under excellent conditions. The improved form which the XV had shown against Durham was fully maintained, and Ampleforth won a splendid game by 21 points to 8. For the first few minutes Giggleswick got the ball from the scrum and pressed the defence severely. Their passing was decidedly good, and the pace of their backs seemed greater than ours. Francis on the right wing eluded Wild and got over in the corner, but he had just placed a foot in touch and from the line-out the School forwards took the ball well up the field. Ampleforth now began to get the ball more, and Welsh and Walker frequently set the backs going. Wild made a lot of ground and on several occasions got in a reverse pass to Utley, who followed up well, but the tackling was very sound and the backs could not get through. Walker tried kicking ahead and he nearly achieved success as the opposing back played into his hands by standing too far back.

The Ampleforth forwards now got well into their stride, and from this point throughout the game they were getting the ball in the scrum four times to their opponents' once.

## Rugby Football

Twenty minutes had gone before there was any scoring, then good passing gave Wild a chance and he eluded Francis but was tackled by Farnell. However, he was up again at once and dribbled over the line for Mortimer who, as usual, was near at hand to touch down.

Green failed with the place kick from a difficult angle.

Ampleforth resumed the attack, and shortly before half-time Sitwell forced himself over with a capital try after a long mêlée on the goal line, but Green failed again.

Giggleswick attacked from the kick-off after half-time, but Welsh sent them back with a long kick into touch, and we settled down in their twenty-five. Several attacks by the backs were held up until Walker suddenly ran to the blind side, and passed out to Lawson who appeared to be completely shut off from the line. However, instead of making for the corner he dashed through the dissolving scrum and went over the line with two opponents hanging on to him. Green placed a good goal.

Ampleforth came back to the attack at once, and almost immediately Walker found an opening and cut right through the defence, and eluding the back scored under the posts for Green to convert again.

The opposing forwards seemed to be fading away and Welsh was getting the ball away to Walker time after time. An attack developed on the left, and Wild though running strongly appeared to be cut off near the touch-line. To the general amazement he "hurdled" clear over Farnell's tackle and recovering cleverly ran round with an easy try, and Green adding the goal points left Ampleforth with a clear lead of 21 points.

But Giggleswick were far from done with. Their forwards suddenly woke up and made some splendid rushes. Nelson was called upon several times, and he never failed until at last a forward dribbled over, and Phillips was credited with a try. The place kick failed.

Walker nearly got in again for Ampleforth. He kicked ahead and with only the back to beat failed to take advantage of a favourably bouncing ball, and was checked just in time. Lawson ran well on the right, but was pulled down just short of the line. Giggleswick then attacked again, and the

## The Ampleforth Journal

School forwards, Drummond in particular, were conspicuous for good defensive play. At last Coates went through with an elusive run and scored a very fine try which he converted himself.

This was the end of the scoring, and Ampleforth won an interesting game by 3 goals 2 tries (21 points) to 1 goal 1 try (8 points). The School's superiority forward certainly gave them the victory. Their low, firm packing left little to be desired, and their getting across in defence greatly assisted the backs, who were frequently hard pressed by the opposing backs. The tackling of the whole side was uniformly good. The only fault to be found in the play was the unexpected weakness of much of the touch kicking.

AMPLEFORTH.—G. J. H. Nelson; W. H. Lawson, C. Raynes, R. H. P. Utley, C. E. V. Wild; H. R. Welsh, D. E. Walker; E. C. Drummond, F. M. Sitwell, H. L. Green, J. S. Somers-Cocks, J. W. Tweedie, D. Mortimer, H. J. Grisewood, J. Martin.

### AMPLEFORTH v. LEEDS GRAMMAR SCHOOL

This new fixture on November 24th proved rather a one-sided game, though the Leeds forwards did a number of good things and developed several dangerous attacks. When, however, they let the ball out to their backs they were invariably driven back.

The School pack were not so good as it had been against Giggleswick, nor were there any of those thrilling forward rushes that had characterised the Durham match. Drummond, Sitwell and Mortimer were conspicuous in the loose, and Green did some good dribbling, and they were able to give their backs plenty of chances of showing their paces. Mr Guy German's coaching showed up very clearly in the improved play of the back division. At half-back in particular, Welsh and Walker played quite their best game so far. They had a capital understanding with one another, and though Walker was dodging about in every direction Welsh failed to find him only once. Walker showed great versatility in attack, and his play was never monotonous. He used the short punt ahead with discretion, and nearly always gained advantage from it. There was

## Rugby Football

altogether among the backs a pleasing absence of futile passing which has not always been the case this season. Attempts to cut through were, perhaps somewhat overdone, but on the whole the back play was certainly intelligent and much of its execution was first-rate. The touch-kicking was the most apparent weakness. The failures to find touch did not as a matter of fact have serious consequences, but against a side quicker to take advantage of such mistakes they might not be so easy to cover up.

Nelson opened the scoring with an unexpected dropped goal from well outside the "twenty-five." The backs set up several attacks and were nearly over, but it was left to the forwards to record the first try. Leeds had got down to the home "twenty-five" when Drummond broke away from a line out, and refusing all invitations to pass or to be tackled, went right away and scored under the posts for Green to convert. Utley at once added another try, cutting in when a pass seemed the obvious thing and swerving past the back.

Lawson then completed a good combined movement by brushing aside all opposition and grounding the ball in the corner. Leeds recovered somewhat, and Nelson was kept busy for a few moments. An off-side infringement gave the visitors a good chance to open their account, but the ball struck an upright and rebounded into play, and Lawson found touch half-way down the field. The backs got into motion again and Utley, with another good cut through, set Wild off on a long run and a try under the posts resulted. Before half-time Mortimer scored his usual try, following up in capital style, and taking a pass from Utley just as he was being tackled. Green converted four of the five tries, so that the School led at half-time by 27 points to one try, which Moxon scored just before half-time in a forward mêlée.

The game rather deteriorated in the second half, though some of the combined runs of the backs were better than anything produced in the first half. Walker scored a capital try after a long bout of passing and repassing. The way he backed up all through the game was praiseworthy. If anyone was hard pressed, Walker was always there or thereabouts to take a pass. An attack on the blind side next let Lawson in, and he

## The Ampleforth Journal

was over again shortly afterwards as a result of a well-executed movement from left to right. Green failed with these three place kicks, but converted the next and last, after Raynes had scored a good try with a strong individual run. Two good cross kicks from Lawson and Wild went begging when the forwards were in a position to score, over-eagerness resulting in passes forward. Ampleforth 5 goals, 1 dropped goal, 4 tries (41 points); Leeds 1 try.

AMPLEFORTH.—G. J. H. Nelson; W. H. Lawson, C. Raynes, R. H. P. Utley, C. E. V. Wild; H. R. Welsh, D. E. Walker; E. C. Drummond, F. M. Sitwell, H. L. Green, J. S. Somers-Cocks, J. W. Tweedie, D. Mortimer, J. Martin, R. P. Tong.

### AMPLEFORTH v. STONYHURST

The weather interfered with the proper carrying out of this fixture at Ampleforth on December 9th. All the football grounds were much too hard, thanks to an inopportune hard frost overnight. Just as all hopes of the match being played were being abandoned it was found that the fields west of the lower cricket fields, which were well clothed in grass, were just playable. A ground was hastily improvised and the match was played in the afternoon.

It was an interesting contest, but the superiority of the School backs never really left the issue in doubt. The Stonyhurst backs were given many opportunities by their forwards, particularly from the tight scrums, whence they got the ball quite as often as the School pack, but their tactics were somewhat too obvious, and some of the passing rather wild. The centres seldom tried to cut through, and when they did they were not well supported.

Lawson opened the scoring for Ampleforth after about five minutes' pressure on the visitors' goal line. He finished off a good round of passing with a strong dash over the line, and unfortunately for Stonyhurst, Hardy, their full-back, was injured in trying to tackle him and took no further part in the game.

The visitors had a short spell of attacking after this early reverse, but Nelson and Walker sent them back again with good kicks to touch. Welsh's passing out to Walker was somewhat

## Rugby Football

inaccurate at this stage, and several good opportunities were missed, but the scrum-half soon found his form again—his clever feeding of Walker became a feature of the game. The fly-half was in capital form, taking his passes on the run and varying his tactics cleverly. A good cut through on his part and a well-timed pass to Utley gave the centre a chance, and eluding several tackles, he scored a very good try wide on the left. This success was soon followed by another, Lawson getting a clear run in on the right and grounding behind the posts for Green to kick the first goal.

Stonyhurst attacked again and failed to score once only by inches. There were several scrums on the School line, and finally Drummond broke away, and he and Bond rushed the ball to midfield and out of danger. Walker was kicking very well at this period, even when it might have appeared that he ought to have opened out the game, but the School were playing up a very decided slope and he was certainly right in nursing the severely tried forwards as he did. Just on half-time a passing movement left the ball in Wild's hands near mid-field, and he swerved and side-stepped past half-a-dozen opponents, finally grounding the ball under the posts for Green to add the goal points and give his side the commanding lead of 16 points.

The second half was very fast, and the Stonyhurst defence seemed to stiffen, while the accuracy of the home backs deteriorated. On several occasions what looked like a certain try was spoiled by a knock-on or a bad pass. The visitors carried the game to the School line with some good kicking by Shaughnessey and d'Abreu, but they were driven back and play settled down in mid-field until Wild got away again on the left, and outpacing all opponents he rounded the back and scored under the posts. Green failed with the kick at goal.

Stonyhurst rallied again, and Fuller got away on the right, but Nelson brought him down well and did the same to d'Abreu who cut through well in the centre. Several School attacks nearly got home, but bad passing at the critical juncture saved Stonyhurst. Nelson gathered well and made a determined run on the right, but Lawson was well marked when he got the pass. However, he got a better opportunity a few moments

## The Ampleforth Journal

later, and went over with two men hanging on to him. Stonyhurst worked down to the School twenty-five again, but good forward rushes in which Green, Bond and Mortimer were always prominent, took play to the visitors' territory again. A kick ahead by Walker and a quick follow-up and a long dribble by Mortimer ended in a try to the latter which Green failed to convert.

This was the last of the scoring, and the game ended in a victory for the School by 2 goals, 5 tries (25 points) to nil.

STONYHURST.—R. Hardy; C. Fuller, A. L. d'Abreu, C. Vaillant, E. Unsworth; J. Walton, T. G. Shaughnessey; G. King, R. Beveridge, J. Cape, C. Devlin, E. Malone-Lee, D. Edmondson, P. Merry del Val, J. Reidy.

AMPLEFORTH.—G. J. H. Nelson; W. H. Lawson, C. Raynes, R. H. Utley, C. E. V. Wild; H. R. Welsh, D. E. Walker; E. C. Drummond (Capt.), F. M. Sitwell, H. L. Green, G. Bond, J. W. Tweedie, J. S. Somers-Cocks, D. Mortimer, B. D. Dee.

### AMPLEFORTH *v.* DENSTONE

The game against Denstone was played at Leeds on November 1st. Ampleforth won by two tries (six points) to nil. Both teams were the guests of the Yorkshire Rugby Union at lunch before the match.

For the first quarter of an hour the Denstone forwards used their superior weight and kept the game in the Ampleforth twenty-five. Their halves worked well, but their threes sometimes fumbled and passed a little wildly. Drummond and Somers-Cocks headed a fine forward rush down the field and carried the ball to the half-way line, where play continued until half-time.

In the second half the Ampleforth forwards, who during the first half had kept the ball in the scrum, changed their tactics. A series of scrums in the centre of the field brought Welsh and Walker more prominently into the game, and after a short time Walker cutting through got away, backed by the Ampleforth forwards. He passed out and the ball eventually reached Ainscough, who scored. The try was

## Rugby Football

not converted. The Ampleforth "threes" now began to handle the ball more regularly, and it was only the sound defence of Denstone which prevented them from scoring on several occasions. Later, after a bout of passing, in which both halves and all the threes handled the ball, Lawson got over near the flag. This second try was not converted. For the rest of the game, with the exception of one dangerous forward rush, play was in the Denstone twenty-five, and on one occasion Lawson only missed a try by a few feet. Had he gone straight for the flag he would have scored.

We must express our thanks to the Yorkshire County Union for their generous hospitality, and for allowing us to use their ground.

AMPLEFORTH.—G. H. Nelson; W. H. Lawson, A. L. Ainscough, R. H. P. Utley, C. E. V. Wild; H. R. Welsh, D. E. Walker; E. C. Drummond, F. M. Sitwell, H. L. Green, G. Bond, J. W. Tweedie, D. Mortimer, J. S. Somers-Cocks, J. Martin.

### AMPLEFORTH *v.* ST PETER'S, YORK

This match was played at York on December 15th. The run of the first half is fairly indicated by the fact that neither side scored, nor looked like scoring. The St Peter's forwards played well and hard—too hard to last, as it appeared later; but their backs were weak in attack and made little of their opportunities. The Ampleforth forwards were apparently stale, and contented themselves with an unusually dull and dogged style of play; and the good work of the halves was wasted on threes, who were in the mood to drop more passes than they held. Defence, however, was good on both sides, and the second half promised to be more interesting as the decider.

It was. To begin with, Utley, one of the inside threes, had wrenched his ankle badly and went off at the interval, and two minutes later the other inside, Raynes, slipped in turning and tore again a previously injured muscle. From the point of view of the Ampleforth side the game seemed now to begin. Drummond pulled out Bond and Mortimer from the pack,



## The Ampleforth Journal

Bond as an inside, and Mortimer with a roving commission and an eye to "men over" or "cutting in"; and the six remaining forwards proceeded not merely to hold the eight that had done so valiantly in the first half, but to dominate the scrummaging for the rest of the game. Continually the ball came out to the backs and a furious attack was each time set up, ending within inches of "the corner." Walker at fly-half was as good as an extra three, for he was always ready on the wing to finish off the movement he had started, and to do this a dozen times in ten minutes is no joke; but the defence of the St Peter's threes was too good for mere frontal attack, apart from the fact that they were four to three. Obviously ingenuity and "tactics" were called for, and a more experienced attack would have taken every chance of at least dummy-selling and drop-kicking; for the Ampleforth backs were up against a stubborn defence and were none too highly endowed with the *sine qua non* of most of the other ingenuities—speed. However, persistence had its reward, and towards the middle of the half Lawson got over far out on the right, the kick at goal failing. Very soon afterwards St Peter's cut through the Ampleforth defence and put Coates in for a good try, also unconverted.

With the score at 3—3 the game "waxed ever more impetuous." Ampleforth maintained tirelessly their "Charge of the Six Hundred" attacks, mown down remorselessly by the opposing threes, who were in a standing majority of one. At last from a line-out on the St Peter's goal-line, Green managed to tumble over with two or three St Peter's forwards in a tangled heap, of which he was luckily the substratum. His kick at goal failed again, and five minutes later the game ended without further scoring, Ampleforth winning by two tries to one (6—3).

It was not a game in which individuals caught the eye; but it may be said that everyone played as much above his form in the second half as most had played below it in the first.

AMPLEFORTH.—G. H. Nelson; C. E. Wild, R. P. H. Utley, C. Raynes, W. H. Lawson; H. R. Welsh, D. E. Walker; E. C. Drummond, H. L. Green, F. M. Sitwell, G. Bond, D. Mortimer, J. W. Tweedie, J. S. Somers-Cocks, J. Martin.

## Rugby Football

### SECOND XV.

#### AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV V. PANNAL ASH COLLEGE

This match, played at Ampleforth on October 24th, was in many ways disappointing. The Pannal Ash tackling was certainly good, yet the School looked quite good enough to win.

The forwards altogether failed to work as a unit, and both in the scrum and in the loose work they were straggling. There was plenty of individual effort, but the leader failed to bind them together.

As a set the home backs were better than the visitors, but they got little of the ball, and it always came from the scrum very slowly, so that the opposition were able to mark their opposite numbers very closely.

Shortly after the commencement Ainscough scored a very good try with a swerving run, which quite bluffed the defence, and Morgan added the goal. The School were all but through on several other occasions, but the defence just held out.

Pannal did not do much attacking in the first half, but after half-time the home forwards died away, and Pannal were frequently on the attack, Ratiband finally scoring after a strong run through the defence. The kick at goal failed.

The School made spasmodic efforts to attack, but no really good openings occurred, and a few minutes from the end after a series of scrums near the School line Ratiband forced his way over for another try, which was converted. This completed the scoring, Pannal winning by 1 goal, 1 try (8 points) to 1 goal (5 points).

AMPLEFORTH.—A. C. Maxwell; J. B. Massey, A. L. Ainscough, T. C. Knowles, J. Nelson; E. H. King, R. H. P. Utley; H. G. Grisewood, W. H. Lawson, J. Martin, R. P. Tong, T. A. H. Rittner, L. H. George, D. R. Morgan, G. J. K. Stapleton.

#### AMPLEFORTH "A" V. HARROGATE AMATEURS

This new match, played on the School ground on November 3rd, hardly proved a success. Several of the 1st XV played, but it was mainly a 2nd XV side. The Amateurs, recent converts from "Soccer," had not yet assimilated the principles and spirit of the "Rugger" code, and their preference for foot-



## The Ampleforth Journal

work and high tackling made the game very uninteresting. They were quite a heavy side, and the inside three-quarters were fast, but little attempt was made to combine. There was consequently an abnormal amount of ragged scrumming and loose work.

The School scored twice in the first half, Martin touching down from a forward rush, and Walker after a long dribble. The Amateurs succeeded in crossing the School line once in the second half. No further scoring occurred, nor were any tries converted. Ampleforth "A" 2 tries (6 points), Harrogate Amateurs 1 try (3 points).

AMPLEFORTH "A."—G. J. H. Nelson; J. B. Massey, A. L. Ainscough, T. C. Knowles, J. Nelson; H. R. Welsh, D. E. Walker; E. C. Drummond, J. W. Tweedie, J. S. Somers-Cocks, H. G. Grisewood, J. Martin, R. P. Tong, L. H. George, A. C. Maxwell.

### AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV V. NEWCASTLE GRAMMAR SCHOOL

The 2nd XV visited Newcastle on November 7th to play the Royal Grammar School 1st XV. The home team attacked early, but Raynes, kicking, relieved the pressure. Raynes and Nelson in a joint attack almost scored. Newcastle, however, returned to our twenty-five, and scored two tries, of which one was converted. After this until half-time we controlled the game. Massey ran strongly and twice was brought down close to the Newcastle line. Raynes and Knowles "dummied," cut through, and passed out with effect, but we never succeeded in crossing the home line. The second half was a gruelling forward game and Newcastle got two goals (one penalty) and two tries. The game ended with the score: Newcastle School 2 goals, 1 penalty goal and 3 tries (22 points); Ampleforth nil.

The 2nd XV lost largely because the forwards were beaten in the loose. In the tight we generally held our own and got a fair share of the ball. In the loose we were outplayed. Our opponents broke up more rapidly, were constantly making successful forward rushes and upsetting the calculations of our backs. Our outsides played well. King and McDonald were a very fair pair of halves. McDonald found King with great accuracy, and King got the threes moving and served Knowles and Raynes well. Massey ran with great determina-

## Rugby Football

tion, and Nelson, getting fewer opportunities, did well the work which came his way. Elliott-Smith played a plucky game at full-back. The tackling of both sides was very good and the handling of our backs good.

AMPLEFORTH.—E. E. Elliott-Smith; J. Nelson, C. Raynes, T. C. Knowles, J. B. Massey; A. J. McDonald, E. H. King; H. J. Grisewood (Capt.), J. Martin, R. P. Tong, A. C. Maxwell, L. H. George, T. A. Rittner, D. R. Morgan, F. P. Harrison.

### AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV V. RIPON AND DISTRICT

The 2nd XV won this match on the School ground on December 8th. The visiting team was much heavier, but there was great want of combination in every department of their play. The School forwards gave a better display than in their previous games, and the backs, despite the execrable conditions, ran and handled quite well. Both Knowles and Ainscough made frequent openings for their wings, and it was good work by Ainscough that resulted in Massey's scoring in the first ten minutes. Ripon hardly ever looked dangerous in the first half; any progress they made was by individual forwards breaking away, but Elliott-Smith, who fell on the ball well, and the other backs soon checked such movements. King was prominent at fly-half and set his backs going well time after time, and just before half-time Massey, after a strong run, scored again. Neither try was converted in the first half. Immediately after half-time Ripon, invigorated apparently by the orange slice, set up a very hot attack, which ended in Jackson dashing over rather wide. The place kick failed. Good kicking and forward rushes took play into Ripon territory, and Knowles cut through in the centre and scored a capital try between the posts and added the points himself. Somers-Cocks made good runs on the left, but he just failed to get in, and then a lot of mid-field play followed with no particular advantage to either side. Towards the close Ripon attacked again, and in the last minute they scored another try which they failed to convert, leaving the School winners by 1 goal, 2 tries (11 points) to 2 tries (6 points).

AMPLEFORTH.—E. E. Elliott-Smith; J. B. Massey, A. L. Ainscough, T. C. Knowles, J. S. Somers-Cocks; A. J. McDonald, E. H. King; H. L. Green, H. J. Grisewood, A. C. Maxwell, L. H. George, J. Martin, R. P. Tong, F. H. French-Davis, T. M. R. Ahern.

## The Ampleforth Journal

AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV V. ST PETER'S 2ND XV

On December 15th, while the 1st XV was having a very close game at York, the School 2nd XV gained a decisive victory over St Peter's second team on the School ground by 1 goal and 6 tries (23 points) to 1 try (3 points). On the run of the game the score might well have been twice as great.

The forwards played much better than they had done in previous matches, getting the ball almost every time in the scrum, and putting in a lot of useful loose work. Unfortunately the backs struck a bad patch; with the exception of Massey and Nelson on the wings the handling was poor. Movement after movement came to an untimely end through failures to take or give a pass accurately. The two centres were the chief offenders, though they both did many excellent things at times. McDonald's service from the scrum was none too good and he was much too slow in all his movements. A scrum-half simply must be there when the forwards are heeling. King made some good openings, but he often spoiled them through trying to beat another man when the moment had arrived to pass. Massey played a capital game, running with determination and tackling resolutely. In fact the tackling of the home backs was good all through, and the St Peter's backs never looked remotely like scoring from a combined movement.

The first score came after ten minutes' play, Elliott-Smith touching down after the pack had pushed their opponents over the goal line. Ampleforth continued to press, and a clever opening on the blind side by McDonald, a pass to Nelson, and a return to the scrum half, left McDonald a clear run in. King kicked the goal, the only one scored in the match. Nelson and Massey scored further tries before half-time, the latter running from the half-way line and shaking off five would-be tacklers.

In the second half the handling of the backs fell away considerably, and the forwards had two or three comatose periods. St Peter's entrenched themselves in the School twenty-five, and though they got the ball made no effort to open out the game, contenting themselves with kicking into touch. The forwards finally rushed the ball out of danger and set up

## Rugby Football

another attack on the visitors' line. King kicked rather wildly ahead a long way over the goal line, and a lucky bounce of the ball right out of the reach of the back enabled Dee to score a quite unexpected try.

A good run on the right by Massey followed by a long dribble after he had been tackled, gave him another try, and this completed the home scoring. The forwards, indulging in another period of repose, during the last minute allowed the St Peter's forwards to score under the posts, the kick at goal failing.

The display on the whole had been quite good. The combination among the backs was of quite a high standard and was only spoiled by the inaccurate handling, which has hitherto been quite good. The forwards, except for two or three periods, put life into the game and packed well. There is good material here for future teams.

AMPLEFORTH.—J. C. Tucker; J. B. Massey, A. L. Ainscough, T. C. Knowles, J. Nelson; A. J. McDonald, E. H. King; H. G. Grisewood, B. D. Dee, R. P. Tong, A. C. Maxwell, T. A. H. Rittner, P. H. Whitfield, E. E. Elliott-Smith, T. M. R. Ahern.

## WORDSWORTH AS A POET OF NATURE

"O Lady! we receive but what we give,  
And in our life alone does Nature live:  
Ours is her wedding garment, ours her shroud."

THIS was written by Coleridge in a fit of dejection. It is placed here because it is a good way of saying that the moods of nature are only the echoes of our own moods, that we take from nature the things which we want, and leave behind the things which we do not want. Wordsworth would have said exactly the opposite to this and it is here that we see the difference between him and other poets. He believed that our moods are moulded by the sun and the sky, that we have no choice but to be gay while the sun shines, and in fact that we have no right to be anything but happy so long as we are in Nature's presence. He appears to be not merely a lover, a fervent admirer of nature, but rather to have the higher vocation of interpreter of nature, or priest. He has been so much alone with nature that he has become inspired by her; she forms a part of his soul, he is her slave. He is "well pleased to recognise in nature and the language of the sense the anchor of my purest thoughts, the nurse, the guide, the guardian of my heart and soul of all my moral being."

This is very different from the commoner method of treating nature, the method which accurately describes some of nature's beauties, but which does this in a casual and fleeting manner, and which, whether or not the appreciation is genuine, uses chips from nature for the sake of "helping out" a poem or verse. From Gray we get this passage, which has been attacked by Wordsworth himself:

"In vain to me the smiling mornings shine,  
And reddening Phoebus lifts his golden fire:  
The birds in vain their amorous descant join  
Or cheerful fields resume their green attire."

This is the sort of poetry that can be described by the word "picturesque," because the images are artificial and

## Wordsworth as a Poet of Nature

are produced too much like lumps of sugar. It seems unnecessary to speak of Phoebus while there is the English word "sun." At all events this quotation could not have been written by Wordsworth; who, so far from writing picturesque poetry speaks to us in stern exhortation.

At the close of his "Tintern Abbey" he says:

"Therefore, let the moon  
Shine on thee in thy solitary walk;  
And let the misty mountain-winds be free  
To blow against thee: and in after years,  
When these wild ecstasies shall be matured  
Into a sober pleasure; when thy mind  
Shall be a mansion for all lovely forms,  
Thy memory be as a dwelling-place  
For all sweet sounds and harmonies; oh! then,  
If solitude or fear, or pain, or grief,  
Should be thy portion, with what healing thoughts  
Of tender joy wilt thou remember me,  
And these my exhortations."

Here the only image is of "the misty mountain-winds"—winds that Gray would flee from with an open umbrella. Even when we allow that they have a certain rugged beauty only Wordsworth revels in them, and speaks of "wild ecstasies."

He might be called the St John of Nature; for his is no fickle devotion animated in sudden bursts of happiness, and vanishing with gloom; it is a lasting intense devotion, always the same in every place and at every time. On the chilliest of November evenings the cottage lights have no welcome attraction for him; he prefers the fog and the rain to the cheerful warmth of the fireside. He is unlike any other man in this aloofness from the ordinary things of life; Shelley used to make paper boats out of five-pound notes, and sail them on the Serpentine; Newton used to forget the day of the week and the month; but this is mere absent-mindedness; it cannot be compared to the prophet-like aloofness of Wordsworth.

He is a sort of Moses, and if anyone wanted to defend him from the charge of irreligion, they might say that Nature was

## The Ampleforth Journal

his goddess, and that he had a religion which was concerned with her and her alone; for where is he more fervent and more sincere than when he discusses (one rarely uses the word "sings" about the poetry of Wordsworth) and analyses her joys and her influence upon his thoughts? He makes Nature say of Lucy

"The stars of midnight shall be dear  
To her; and she shall lean her ear  
In many a secret place  
Where rivulets dance their wayward round,  
And beauty born of murmuring sound  
Shall pass into her face."

He goes so far as to say that Nature's inward influence on Lucy will have an outward effect on her physical beauty, and no earthly power can alter features and human outlines. Here there is no question of physical training, or "influence of environment"; it is not an influence of factory atmosphere, or of the quantity of ozone in the air at Bath, or of anything like that. Wordsworth is saying definitely that the spirit of murmuring sound will pass into her face; the spiritual cause brings about the physical effect.

Again, in his poem on "The Influence of Natural Objects," he says:

"Wisdom and Spirit of the universe!  
Thou soul, that art the Eternity of Thought!  
And giv'st to forms and images a breath  
And everlasting motion."

What is he referring to here if not to Nature? And what is he referring to other than a God when he talks in capitals about the "Spirit of the universe" and the "Eternity of Thought"? Could he relish the bliss of solitude among gloomy hills if he did not actually worship nature? For he is not like the people who one day talk of "dear mother Nature" and the next day of "Nature red in tooth and claw"; that is the striking thing about his devotion, the firmness, the unchangingness of it. He would not stay out in the cold unless he thought he was in the presence of and being influenced by, something supernatural.

## Wordsworth as a Poet of Nature

He was always happy because he found inspiration where others would find boredom. He had no sense of humour; he was a solitary man who had not got the knack of talking to others; he believed he had a clear mission, and he went his way to perform it. He was an "inspired" poet, a man with something to teach.

It is sad when we have to admit that Wordsworth is remotely responsible for the decay of poetry into which this age has led us, for he threw open the door to liberty; and it is a pity he is not standing there still to distinguish the sparrows from the nightingales.

For his own purpose he altered entirely the language of poetry; he tried to write "in a selection of language really used by men, and at the same time to throw over them a certain colouring of imagination, whereby ordinary things should be presented to the mind in an unusual aspect." He has no use for what is conventionally termed "poetic diction," and he ridicules Gray for writing about the "amorous descant" of birds and for attempting "to widen the space of separation betwixt Prose and Metrical Composition." Occasionally his attempts at simplicity spoil his effects and land him on the ground; of his "Excursion" Hazlitt was tempted to say "the effect was like being ushered into a stately hall and invited to sit down to a splendid banquet in the company of clowns, and with nothing but successive courses of apple-dumplings served up." Often, on the other hand, he forsakes his vague theories about poetic diction and uses Popeian language complacently and with success. One is pleased to see that he is not tied down by his prejudices, vague and uncertain as they are; he always has his love of nature, a love which is strong enough to over-ride his keenest thoughts. The face of nature was to him an everlasting rainbow, an everlasting merry-go-round. He says that his heart leapt up when he saw a rainbow; but the real truth is that it was constantly leaping up; it was palpitating with excitement from morning to night. A snail on the road, "a violet by a mossy stone half hidden from the eye," and the very weeds on the lakes would be enough to set it going. These things, the violet, the snail, the linnet and the celandine, lured him to the woods and bypaths; he had time to stop and look at all of them.

Like W. H. Hudson he was a "traveller in little things."

W. G. BIRBECK.

## OLD BOYS

WE hear of many social gatherings of 'Old Boys' arranged by the local secretaries of the Ampleforth Society. Captain Abney-Hastings has proved himself an indefatigable general organiser, and happy in his assistants. The Ampleforth Dance at the Hyde Park Hotel, which Mr. Bernard Rochford arranged, was a great success. Nearly three hundred were present. Mr. Neeson in Scotland, has also arranged most successful reunions of Old Boys.

\* \* \*

THE following Old Boys have visited Ampleforth since August :

M. Worthy, T. A. Rochford, J. E. Smith, J. P. Smith, J. Fishwick, E. F. C. Forster, Captain Abney-Hastings, H. Greenwood, V. S. Gosling, O. L. Chamberlain, H. Barton, E. Dobson, M. W. L. Smith, R. J. Cheney, L. Lancaster, F. Marwood, T. Marwood, T. M. Wright, E. P. Dawes, P. J. Lambert, C. Conroy, J. M. Tucker, B. C., and G. Marwood, Captain G. H. Chamberlain, W. J. Roach, E. de Guingand, T. Ainscough.

\* \* \*

WE ask the prayers of our readers for three Old Boys who have died lately : Francis Murphy, John Tindall, and Bernard Robinson. May they rest in peace.

\* \* \*

F. MURPHY entered the school in 1851, and so was one of the oldest Amplefordians. He joined the novitiate in 1858, but left later. He practised as a solicitor in Liverpool, and kept up a close connection with Ampleforth during his long life.

\* \* \*

J. TINDALL came to the school in 1855, his brother Dom Oswald Tindall being then in the Community. He lived latterly at Harrogate, and only two or three months ago a letter to the editor of *The Journal* showed his interest in the latest developments at Ampleforth.

## Old Boys

ONE who knew him well writes :—"He talked of Ampleforth to the last and always hoped he would sufficiently recover to pay another visit to the old school he loved. He lived a very unselfish life and died a death in keeping with it."

\* \* \*

BERNARD ROBINSON, who died suddenly on January 21st, was a member of a family whose connection with Ampleforth dates back to the first years of the nineteenth century. Four generations have been here. Bernard Robinson came in 1876 and since he left the school has been a frequent and ever welcome visitor. Scarcely a year passed which did not find him at Ampleforth. His strong piety, his absolute integrity and his gentle thoughtful manner gained for him universal respect. We may be permitted to quote the words spoken at his graveside :—"Doctor Robinson walked all his days in the light of faith. He belonged to a noble profession and you know how he honoured it. He was always 'gracious and full of compassion' and amidst the bustle of the world he had the grace which is cheerful, gentle and gay—the grace of a man of prayer. 'He hath dispensed; he hath given to the poor,' not money only, for perhaps money is the easiest gift, but himself, his skill and his sympathy. With him was neither high nor low, great or small, rich or poor; he had but to know that people wanted him and he spent himself in their service. In this country side the memory of his goodness will be cherished for many a long day."

\* \* \*

L. LANCASTER and E. A. Kelly have gone out to South Africa.

\* \* \*

E. J. MASSEY has played in all the International Rugby trials and was reserve scrum half for England.

\* \* \*

M. W. L. SMITH has gone to New York on business.

## The Ampleforth Journal

IN October M. P. Davis went out to Ceylon to tea plant

\* \* \*

FROM Oxford we have to report that Dom Lawrence Bévenot (St. Benet's Hall) was placed in the Second Class in Mathematical Moderations. A. F. de Zulueta has been elected Secretary of the Newman Society. G. W. S. Bagshawe went up to Christ Church in January.

\* \* \*

DONALD and IAN McDONALD are both farming at Stellenbosch in South Africa.

\* \* \*

P. P. KELLY is studying in France.

\* \* \*

H. V. DUNBAR has won a Cadet Scholarship at Sandhurst. He has played for the First XV and is a regular member of the Second XV. He is now a Sergeant.

\* \* \*

L. P. TWOMEY has gone to Woolwich into which he passed twenty-fifth.

\* \* \*

R. R. RUSSELL is going to Australia.

\* \* \*

A. W. SANDEMAN has broken his leg in a motor accident.

## The Ampleforth Journal

### OLD AMPLEFORDIAN GOLFING SOCIETY

(FOUNDED 1912.)

THE Annual Meeting of the above Society took place on the course of the Lytham and St. Anne's Golf Club, on Thursday, August 30th. The following were present:—Revs. J. E. Matthews, A. D. Firth, W. S. Dawes, J. P. Willson, V. H. Dawes, Messrs. T. Ainscough, J. G. Blackledge, C. W. Clarke, G. H. Chamberlain, O. L. Chamberlain, C. Marwood, G. Marwood, J. P. Raby and B. Marwood. A very high wind made play difficult, especially over such a testing course, and the scoring consequently was not very good. G. Marwood won the "Raby" Cup in the morning, with a return of 84—1=83 nett, and the same player was also successful in the afternoon, winning the "Honan" Cup against Bogey, with a card of "All Square." The usual dinner in the Club House was much enjoyed by all, and afterwards the Society were very pleased to have amongst them Mr. T. Pym Williamson and other members of the Lytham and St. Anne's Club. A musical evening was spent and the assistance to the programme by Club members was much appreciated. All were delighted to welcome the Headmaster once more. The Hon. Sec., Basil Marwood, Pleasington Lodge, near Blackburn, Lancs., would be glad at any time to hear from Old Amplefordians who are interested in the Society. Any suggestions towards improving the numbers at the Annual Meetings would be appreciated, as it is felt that the Society is deserving of fuller support from Old Boys.

B. MARWOOD.



## THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL

The following new boys came in September :

E. Y. Dobson, M. G. Y. Dobson, S. J. Lovell, P. F. Gladwyn, H. St. J. Coghlan, R. J. T. Dormer, Hon. D. C. Feilding, R. C. M. Monteith, H. G. Waugh, E. R. Waugh, J. H. Fattorini, M. J. C. Monteith, D. J. C. Monteith, R. O'Gallagher, E. F. Ryan, W. M. Campbell, I. H. Ogilvie, C. J. Flood, W. B. Feeny, A. Carus, M. D. Thunder, C. J. Maxwell-Stuart, H. R. Hodgkinson, T. C. Gray, E. P. Read-Davis, C. A. Mills.

\* \* \*

R. P. Leeming was Captain of the School, and G. A. J. Bevan and A. C. Russell Captains of the Games.

\* \* \*

The following out-of-School lectures were given :

Rome	Dom Dunstan Pozzi
Glass Blowing	Mr B. E. Kenworthy-Browne
A thousand miles up the Nile	Mr B. J. Westrop

\* \* \*

To the regret of all the School, Mr B. H. Easter has left for the West Indies, where he has been appointed Headmaster of a school in the island of Santa Lucia. Mr Easter, who served as an officer in the Scots Guards during the war, has been here for nearly four years, and during that time he has earned the respect of the School not merely for his efficiency, but also for his sense of justice. The Scouts, which he commanded, have lost an ideal officer and the School a versatile master. We wish him every good wish.

\* \* \*

The new building containing a chapel and two new dormitories was opened and blessed by Father Abbot at the beginning of term. This addition to our accommodation has given us two new classrooms which were temporarily being used as dormitories, and the old "tin" chapel has been converted into a carpenter's shop.

## The Preparatory School

We have not played any "Rugger" games with other Preparatory Schools, but several matches have been arranged for next term. On the merits of this term's form the following will probably be in the First XV : T. M. Riddell (back); A. C. Russell, E. N. Prescott (halves); G. A. J. Bevan, R. P. Leeming, Hon. W. R. S. Feilding, L. M. Fuller (threes) F. L. Hayes, M. W. Blackmore, I. S. Nevill, R. P. Cave (forwards).

\* \* \*

The beginning of the term found many more candidates clamouring for admission to the Stamp Club than the rules allowed. However, a broad interpretation was put on these and the enlarged club has shown clearly that the increase in numbers has in no way decreased the quality of the interest. The meetings have been fully attended and great keenness shown. Mr Easter has written from St Lucia that he has started a Stamp Club there and wishes to establish an "Exchange" with us. I. G. Greenlees as honorary secretary has looked after the interests of the Club with energy and success.

\* \* \*

Mr B. J. Westrop has taken over the duties of Scoutmaster, with Mr F. C. Knapp as assistant.

Scouting was carried on vigorously throughout the term, and most of the new boys passed their Tenderfoot tests. Second Class work was also done.

The Troop and Pack were inspected on November 28th by the O.C. Ampleforth O.T.C., who praised the general smartness and efficiency of the Scouts and Cubs. Badges were distributed by the Inspecting Officer to those who gained them during the term.

Positions of Patrols at the end of the term for the Inter-Patrol Challenge Cup were as follows :

1	Wood Pigeons	.	.	.	402
2	Owls	.	.	.	280
3	Peewits	.	.	.	251
4	Cuckoos	.	.	.	218
5	Wood Peckers	.	.	.	181
6	Hawks	.	.	.	143



## The Ampleforth Journal

At the end of term the following boys were heads of their forms :

Lower III	M. S. E. Petre
Lower II	T. A. Longueville
Lower I	E. F. Ryan
Preparatory	P. F. Gladwyn

\* \* \*

The following was the programme of the entertainment given at the end of term :

### PROGRAMME

CAROL, " Underneath my Window "	The School
( <i>Music by J. H. Godding</i> )	
PIANO SOLO, " A Morning Song "	G. A. J. Bevan
( <i>Walter Carrol</i> )	
RECITAL, " Berries " ( <i>Walter de la Mare</i> )	R. P. Leeming
SONG, " The Cuckoo "	First Form and Prep.
PIANO DUET, " The Merry-go-round "	F. N. Hayes and W. B. Murray
RECITATION, . . . . .	P. F. Gladwyn
SONG, " Willow Waly,"	Lower Third and Second Form
( <i>Gilbert and Sullivan</i> )	
PIANO SOLO, " The Call of the Woods "	T. C. Gray
( <i>A. Somerwell</i> )	
RECITATION . . . . .	By The Preparatory Form
'CELLO SOLO, " Idylle "	R. P. Cave
( <i>A. Trowell</i> )	
RECITATION, " Sponge "	M. J. C. Monteith
SONG, " Willow the King "	Lower Third and Second Form
PIANO DUET, " Skipping "	D. V. S. Stewart and Miss Craigen
RECITATION . . . . .	By the First Form
PIANO SOLO, " Will o' the Wisp "	M. S. E. Petre
RECITATION . . . . .	J. P. Rochford
CAROL, " Hark, what strains are ringing "	The School
( <i>Music by W. S. Bambridge</i> )	

# Royal Exchange Assurance

*Incorporated A.D. 1720*

Fire, Life, Sea, Accident, Annuities,  
Motor Car, Plate Glass, Burglary,  
Third Party, Live Stock, Fidelity  
Guarantees, Employers' Liability,  
Lift, Boiler, Machinery, Trustee  
and Executor

## HOUSEHOLDER'S COMPREHENSIVE POLICY

CHILDREN'S ENDOWMENT and  
EDUCATIONAL ANNUITIES . . .

*Apply for full particulars to the Branch Manager—*

**E. F. C. FORSTER**, Middleton Chambers  
LOWGATE, HULL

or to

PERCY F. H. HODGE, *Secretary*

At the Head Office: ROYAL EXCHANGE, LONDON, E.C. 3

# THE AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY

FOUNDED JULY 14, 1875.

Under the Patronage of St Benedict and St Lawrence. President: THE ABBOT OF AMPLEFORTH.

## OBJECTS

1. To unite old boys and friends of St. Lawrence's in furthering the interests of the College.
2. By meeting every year at the College to keep alive amongst the old boys a spirit of affection for their Alma Mater and of good-will towards each other.
3. To stimulate a spirit of emulation amongst the boys by providing certain prizes annually for their competition.

Five Masses are said annually for living and dead Members, and a special "Requiem" for each Member at death.

The Annual Subscription of Members of the Society is one guinea, payable in advance, but in case of boys whose written application to join the Society is received by the Secretary within twelve months of their leaving College, the first year's subscription only shall be half-a-guinea. All Annual Subscribers of the Society shall receive "The Ampleforth Journal" without further payment. Members whose subscriptions are in arrears shall not be entitled to receive any copies of the Journal until such arrears are paid up and then only if copies are available.

A Life Membership of the Society may be obtained by the payment of £15, which will include "The Ampleforth Journal" without further payment; after ten years or more, such life membership, on the part of the laity, may be obtained by the payment of £7 10s., provided there be no arrears; Priests may become Life Members when their total payments reach the sum of £15.

Existing Life Members who only paid £10 (under old rule No. 7) will not receive "The Ampleforth Journal" unless the extra £5 be paid.

For further particulars and forms of application apply to the Hon. Sec. CAPT. R. ABNEY-HASTINGS, Loudoun Castle, Galston, Ayrshire.

---

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

THREE issues of the JOURNAL are published each year—in Spring, Summer, and Autumn. The Annual Subscription, 7s. 6d., including postage, should be paid in advance at the commencement of each year. Single copies of past or current issues may be obtained for 2s. 6d.

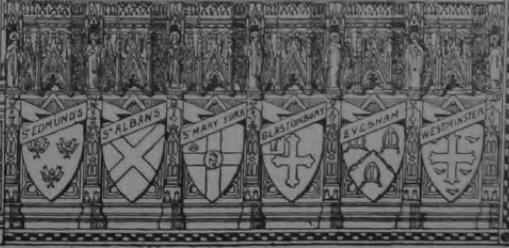
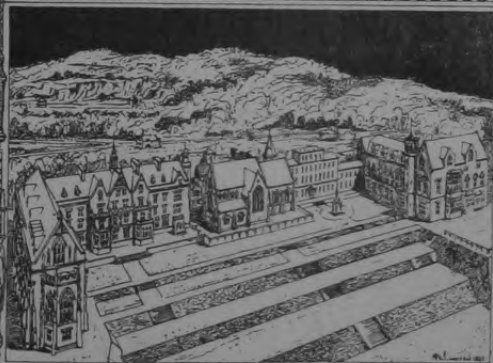
The Title-page and Index of any Volume will be forwarded gratis on application to—

THE EDITOR,  
Ampleforth Abbey, Malton, Yorks

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

FLOREAT COLLEGIUM SANCTI LAURENTII



## CONTENTS

### PART I

CANTERBURY COLLEGE, OXFORD William A. Pantin	<i>page</i> 179
THE CLOUD OF UNKNOWING Dom Justin McCann	192
"FAITH," AND ITS CRITICS Dom Leo Caesar	198
A MEMORIAL OF OXFORD MARTYRS Dom Laurence Bévenot	206
A FRAGMENT OF HISTORY Dom Louis d'Andria	213
NOTES	221
NOTICES OF BOOKS	224

### PART II.

SCHOOL NOTES	230
THE BEN GREET PLAYERS	237
AN ENTERTAINMENT	238
A CONCERT	239
SCHOOL SOCIETIES	241
OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS	251
RUGBY FOOTBALL	252
THE SPORTS	260
THE BEAGLES	264
OLD BOYS	267
THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL	269



THE NEW CHURCH  
AMPLEFORTH ABBEY

G. Gilbert Scott, R.A.

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Vol. XXIX

SUMMER, 1924

No. III

### CANTERBURY COLLEGE, OXFORD

CANTERBURY College, Oxford, was a monastic college, not a collection of small groups of monks on an equal footing, like Gloucester Hall, and yet not unmixed in its composition. The "Foundation" consisted of a small number of monks from the Cathedral Priory of Christchurch, Canterbury, together with five secular<sup>1</sup> scholars, known as the "Pueri Collegii"; to these were added a miscellaneous body of students who paid for lodgings in the college, "comorantes" or "sojourners," generally monks from other houses, but sometimes including well-to-do seculars. The presence of, and the need for, such a group of Religious in a secular University need some explanation.

As soon as the Benedictine Order definitely came to be composed of educated men, normally in priests' orders, it was natural that "Monastic Studies" should become the staple non-liturgical occupation, even to the considerable exclusion of manual labour, and that the Order should come to be regarded essentially as a learned body. There have always, of course, been protests made against this view of Benedictine Monasticism, especially from Religious of the Cistercian type: but it strongly marked the English Benedictines proper in the Middle Ages, and was reflected in popular opinion. Chaucer, for instance, in marked contrast to his "broad" treatment of the Friars, speaks in admiration and envy of the delights of a life spent in poring over books in a cloister. His typical monk is very respectable, and prodigiously learned, if rather dull.

And this certainly seems a very reasonable idea of monastic occupation, when one considers the precise nature of these studies. The Houses of Religion were not simply "Academies," dispensing indiscriminately all kinds of liberal knowledge.

<sup>1</sup> The word "secular" in this article is not used in the sense of "layman."

## The Ampleforth Journal

At Christchurch, Canterbury, these studies are admirably summed up in Archbishop Winchelsey's Constitutions and ordinances for the monks (Wilkins' *Concilia*, II, p. 244) as "Lectura divine pagine."<sup>1</sup> This was the least irrelevant study for a Religious; and as the older patristic theology which specially obtained in the monasteries was built up on, and soaked in, the Holy Scriptures, it could be made to form an ideal background for the Divine Office. So close, in fact, was the connection between the two that from the earliest times the choir-books and those of the cloister library were together usually placed under the charge of the Precentor, and so remained, even after the library had grown to almost modern proportions. Such a course of study is not to be confused with the training of novices: it was meant to be the normal, constant occupation of the monk, at least until excused by the cares of age or office.

All this may seem irrelevant to Canterbury College at Oxford, but it is not really so. In an age when books were comparatively scarce, study meant not merely private reading but a good deal of public lecturing: "Lectura" has a double meaning. This meant a supply of Claustal "Lectores" or Doctors, who, in time came to need a more technical training than the monastery itself could give. This in turn necessitated outside help in one form or another, and in the late thirteenth and early fourteenth century Christchurch, Canterbury, tried two expedients; one was to introduce Franciscans to teach more up-to-date Scholastic Theology; the other and more congenial course, was to send one or two promising monks to some University, Paris or Oxford. Then, in 1337, came the "Benedictine Constitutions" of Pope Benedict XII. (Wilkins' *Concilia*, II, p. 594).

As usual, legislation did not drop an unexpected thunderbolt. It confirmed and attempted generally to enforce existing good customs. In every monastery that could afford it, there was to be a "master" (a hired secular, if necessary) to teach the "Primitive Sciences": Grammar, Logic, Philosophy. For the more advanced Sciences of Theology and Canon Law,

<sup>1</sup> See Abbot Butler's admirable remarks on this type of monastic learning, in *Benedictine Monachism*, chapter xx, especially pp. 335-6.

## Canterbury College, Oxford

one out of every twenty monks was to be sent to some University, and after graduating, to return home to teach his fellow-monks. All such monks at Universities were to be subject to a "prior studencium," appointed by a neighbouring prelate, and the Constitutions supplied an elaborate scale of allowances for students, and fines for recalcitrant abbots.

All this was to be enforced by the triennial Chapters-general and visitors, which were part of Pope Benedict's scheme. But it was not so easy to put into practice, and Canterbury, for one, protested that the metropolitan chapter should not be made subject to a Chapter-general of inferiors; a claim which she made good at Rome forty years later. Still she was bound by Papal legislation as a whole, and, in effect, Canterbury College was a fulfilment of the conditions of the "Benedictina." In effect: for the history of the foundation of the College was not so simple as it might seem.

On the 20th October, 1361, Edward III granted to Simon Islip, Archbishop of Canterbury, a licence enabling him to found, in the University of Oxford, and endow, the Statute of Mortmain notwithstanding:

"Quandam Aulam sive Domum, Aulam Cantuariensem vulgariter et communiter vocitandam, in qua certus erit numerus scholarium, tam religiosorum quam secularium, actibus scolasticis insistencium, et Deo pro nobis et salute regni nostri specialiter exorancium, secundum formam ordinacionis inde per eundem Archiepiscopum super hoc faciente . . ." (Rolls Series: *Litterae Cantuarienses*, II, p. 409-410).

This is the first notice of the projected college, and in June 1363, Archbishop Islip issued a "Tenour of the Foundation of Canterbury College" (*Lit. Cant.* II, p. 442) in which he gives a really fine preface in praise of Divine Wisdom, and a Rationale of his motives in promoting Its human counterpart:

" . . . Quia igitur per Sapienciam sic, non absque odore et laboribus adquisitam, reguntur regna et in justicia confoventur, Ecclesia Militans germinat, et sua diffundit tentoria, Nos Simon, permissione divina Archiepiscopus . . ."

## The Ampleforth Journal

But beyond fixing the number of fellows of his College at twelve, his manifesto is not very explicit.

This college was endowed by his nephew with the Manor of Wodeford, Northants; but this gift was apparently so slender that it literally faded away, for it never appears again in the history of the college. The real endowment of the college, on which it subsisted for the next two centuries, was the appropriated rectory of the church of Pageham, Sussex, which belonged immediately to the See of Canterbury.

The troubled history that immediately followed may be divided into three periods:

- I. The Mixed Constitution.
- II. The Secular Ascendancy.
- III. The return of the Regulars.

I. The original composition of the College was undoubtedly both Religious and Secular. The first warden, Dom Henry Wodehull, was a monk of Christchurch, Canterbury, and was nominated by the Archbishop in exactly the same manner as was used for the appointment of the Obedientiaries at Canterbury. The monks alleged that at least four of the Fellows were bound to be monks of their House; but it is just possible that Wodehull, who was a man of experience and learning, a "professor of the Sacred Page," was chosen for his personal merits, and not as a monk of Canterbury. In any case the real problem is not so much the relative Regular and Secular elements of the Colleges' composition, as how far was the College to be considered as belonging to the particular House of Christchurch, Canterbury. In other words—was it to be a "Canterbury College," in the same sense as "Durham College" was a house of studies for Durham monks; or "Canterbury College" merely to be so called after its founder and patrons, the Archbishops, in the sense that All Souls' might be called a "Canterbury College"—or that Oriel and Christ Church were at times called "King's Colleges." On the whole, this latter explanation seems insufficient, and on such an hypothesis there was no excuse for the presence of monks from Canterbury or elsewhere. The secular colleges proper, as distinct from the inns and lodging halls, contemplated no such mixed composition; such an arrangement would have

## Canterbury College, Oxford

been contrary to the spirit of monastic discipline on the one hand, and on the other hand, a "college" being a charitable institution, a monk who had a monastery to support him had no right there. If monks were introduced into a college, one would expect that they were meant to form the nucleus of the foundation—as at Durham College.

II. However this may be: The monks were soon put in the right by an aggressive step on the part of the seculars. In 1365 one John Wyclif and three other secular clerks, induced Archbishop Islip to make them Warden and Fellows in the place of Wodehull and three other Canterbury monks. Of course the great question that will arise is: Was this John Wyclif the "Reformer"? and with many historians interest in Canterbury College begins and ends here. But there were several "John Wyclifs" known at Oxford at the time; and it is almost impossible to say which of them may or may not have coincided. "John" was a common, almost universal, name at the time, and "Wyclif" was a place-name—a correspondingly common form of surname.

In any case it was at an early stage of the "Reformer's" career, and this particular John Wyclif was only a promising young Master of Arts, still orthodox enough to appeal to Rome. Whatever personal effect such an incident might have had on this "Reformer," is irrelevant to the history of the college: to that he was nothing more than an intruding secular. It is probable that to this "secular period" belongs the mysterious, undated body of statutes in the Register of Archbishop Islip at Lambeth, and printed in Vol II of Wilkins' *Concilia*, dated, quite wrongly, as the Foundation Statutes. Whatever their true history, they have no bearing on the constitution of the college as it existed after 1370<sup>1</sup>.

The next year, 1366, Islip died (the monks suggested he was already in his dotage when he appointed Wyclif) and his successor, Archbishop (afterwards Cardinal) Langham, decided in favour of the monks. As the seculars refused to re-admit the monks, he proceeded to sequestrate the fruits of the Rectory

<sup>1</sup> The whole question of Wyclif and the Seculars is dealt with by the Rev. H. S. Cronin in the *Transactions of the Royal Historical Society*, Third series, vol. viii.



## The Ampleforth Journal

of Pageham, thus depriving the secular Fellows of their source of income. Wyclyf and the others appealed to Rome against this, taking up their stand on their personal appointment by the late Archbishop, Langham and the monks, on the other hand, urging the original monastic element of the college's constitution. It was obvious that a compromise between the Regulars and Seculars would be worse than useless and the Pope, therefore, laid down that whatever decision was made in the case it must be wholly in favour either of the Regulars or of the Seculars as sole possessors of the college. The case lasted on until 1370, when it was finally decided in favour of the monks of Christchurch, Canterbury. From the existing official account of this "Process," in the Roman Curia, it is rather difficult to make out the all-important question—which side was really in the right. After giving the brief exposition of claims made by each side, it proceeds to give, not a detailed account of the arguments by which the case was thrashed out, but a bare catalogue of citations and appeals and prorogations, what seems to the layman to be a series of complicated moves in a legal game, which goes on until one of the parties makes a false step.

When the case was decided and the Mandate put into execution, the Government, with fine impartiality, condemned both sides as in the wrong. According to a charter of Edward III (8 April, 1372) the original licence for a "mixed" college had been infringed, firstly by the seculars excluding the monks and now once more by the Regulars taking sole possession of the college. Nevertheless, thanks to his devotion to the Cathedral Church of Christ at Canterbury, and the glorious martyr St Thomas, there enshrined . . . and in consideration of 200 mares paid into "Our hanaper" by the Prior and Chapter, the King is ready to forgive and to confirm the existing state of affairs.

III. As early as 1366—on the death of Islip—Archbishop Langham had appointed a monk as "titular" Warden, and in 1370 the monks regained actual possession of the college. Apparently they automatically reverted to the original constitution, and it was not until 1383 that a new set of statutes was drawn up by Archbishop Courtenay which were in force

## Canterbury College, Oxford

until the Dissolution. The college now became a "house of studies" fulfilling the obligations laid down in the "Benedictine Constitutions," but with certain differences. Like Durham College, the Canterbury students claimed immunity from the jurisdiction of the ordinary "prior studencium" at Gloucester Hall. His place was taken by the warden. Again, according to the *Benedictina* the monks were to study the preliminary "Arts" course at home, and come up to the University for Theology or Canon Law alone, and even then the length of these courses was to be shortened in their favour. In legislating for the whole Order it was no doubt necessary to reduce obligations to a minimum for financial reasons. But from Courtenay's statutes it seems that the monks were to spend their first eight years at Canterbury College studying logic and philosophy. To make such studies at Oxford was rather an unnecessary luxury, as Regulars were definitely excluded by custom from taking the Degree of Master of Arts. Here lay the old, fundamental difficulty of the position of the Regulars at the University. The Secular theologians, ex-masters of Arts, regarded Theology as a philosophical continuation of the Arts course. The Regulars, on the other hand, wished to concentrate on the more strictly theological element and, of the two great text books of the Theology School, while the ex-artists preferred the "Sentences," the Regulars practically monopolised the lecturing on the Bible (Rashdall's *Universities of Mediaeval Europe*, vol. I, p. 465; II, p. 454, note 1.)

This resulted in a deadlock. The Regulars wished to take a Theological Degree without a previous Degree in Arts; the University insisted on the preliminary arts course—but closed it to Regulars. The Friars bore the brunt of this, and the Benedictines arrived comparatively late, so that they did not find the situation quite so desperate as it seems. In many cases, no doubt, a Regular might go through the necessary studies without actually taking the "licence" to be Doctor or "Master" of Theology; but in most cases a *modus vivendi* was arranged by granting a dispensation or "grace," for which the University knew that those monasteries represented at Oxford could well afford to pay. Canterbury College

## The Ampleforth Journal

had a special Bull from Pope Gregory XI demanding such a dispensation for its members; and in the course of the fifteenth century it became practically a matter of course, and in the interests of internal peace was insisted on by the Government.

The Monk-Fellows of Canterbury College were to remain in the study of Theology until they were at least licensed to read the "Book of Sentences" (=B.D. degree) and, normally, had gone on to complete the "form" of studies necessary for the Degree of Doctors of Theology, but not necessarily to take the degree. Such a course would take about ten years, which seems the average time spent by each monk at the college; and it seems probable that the full eight years of philosophy required by the Statutes was not spent at Oxford, as there is no evidence of the average monk having spent as much as 18 years at the college. In the meanwhile the monks were not to be recalled, except in cases of necessity to take up administrative office in the monastery, a practice which tended to snatch away the most promising students before their time was completed. In two circumstances they were allowed to remain after the Doctorate: If there was no other Doctor of Theology in office; and again, naturally, if they were appointed Warden they could stay on after taking their degree. It seems to have become the practice for the Warden alone actually to take the Doctor's Degree; while the others were generally content with the Baccalaureate. Immediately they had finished their course at Oxford the monks were to go back to Canterbury to act as Claustral Lecturers, and their degree was in fact sought, and given, as a "Teaching Licence." In view of the great practical convenience to the House, one or two of the monks were allowed to read Canon Law instead of Theology.

The number of the monks at the College varied considerably, but averaged roughly four throughout the fifteenth century. Besides these, the Courtenay Statutes make provision for five secular scholars, or "Pueri Collegii," who are to make themselves useful in the chapel, and in serving at table; they are considerably junior to the monks. Two of them are chosen by the Prior of Canterbury, and three by the Archbishop. One of them is always to be a native of Pageham, so that that

## Canterbury College, Oxford

parish had some return for the appropriation of its Rectory to the college. There is evidence as early as 1372-3 of two secular students maintained at Oxford, so that here again legislation confirmed existing practice. It may be that the monks, though left sole possessors of the college, did this from a sense of duty, mindful of the original mixed composition of the college.

The two chief servants were the "Pincerna" or Manciple and the cook, while a porter and an under-cook are occasionally mentioned.

The "Pueri Collegii" occupied one large room, and the monks living in couples, a senior and junior together, cannot have occupied more than two or three rooms at the most. Of the remainder of the college, about twelve rooms were let out to monks of other monasteries: Winchester, Evesham, Rochester, Peterboro', Battle, Lewes, Worcester, Reading, Coventry, Bath, Tavistock, Winchcombe, Hyde, Mochylney, Cerne, Chertsey, Sherborne, one or two monks from each house occupying a room to themselves. This gives a very interesting light on the extent to which the Houses carried out the duty of maintaining students at the University. It seems that these "commorantes" were subject to the rule of the ordinary "Prior Studencium" at Gloucester Hall; and on several occasions one or other of them proved rebellious and had to be expelled. Besides these monks there were occasionally seculars, sometimes men of good position, as a Dean of Wells or a Canon of Hereford. These became rather more frequent towards the end of the fifteenth century. One of these men: about 1500, was a notable man in his time: "Mr Doctor Attwater," who became Chancellor of the University and eventually Bishop of Lincoln. There is a tradition, recorded by Cresacre More, that Blessed Thomas More was for a short time at the college. It is quite possible that he may have been one of these "sojourners," but unfortunately the accounts of the college are missing just at the period, circa 1490-96, when he is likely to have been there.

It has been said the main source of income was from Pageham Rectory, the fruits of which were farmed out to a layman, from whom the Warden had to collect his dues in person,

## The Ampleforth Journal

riding over from Oxford two or three times a year. This farming out appears as early as 1383, and the costly and clumsy method of collection lasted until about 1455. In the previous year the Prior of Canterbury had come in person to overhaul the economy of the college, as *Supervisor Status Collegii*, and it was probably in consequence that from that date onward the college received its income, not directly from Pageham, but in the shape of a grant from the Prior: the Pageham fruits being collected with the rest of the monastery's rents by the "Warden of Manors," through whose hands also the Prior's grant was paid, when he came to Oxford in his "progress" or circuit.

The amount received in this way, which varied from £30 to £60, roughly went to cover the living expenses ("Stipendia") of the monks of the "Pueri Collegii," and of the two principal servants, while the rents received from the "Sojourners" for their rooms went towards paying for building repairs, and for the rents which the college in turn had to pay to the various landowners on whose land the college was built, St. Frideswyde's Priory, Balliol College, and Godstow Nunnery being the chief of these.

Unlike a modern college, the history of which almost entirely consists of a catalogue of more or less distinguished alumni, the general interest of Canterbury College lies in it as an institution, the history of its individual members being really but part of that of the mother-house of Canterbury of which it was quite as much an intimately bound-up department as the Chancery, or the Chamberlain's, or the Sacrist's office of that house. The college naturally collected all the most able monks: almost all of whom afterwards filled important posts at home—not only as "lectores in Claustro" but as Priors, Penitentiaries, Wardens of Manors, and so on. In 1413, for instance, the warden and six fellows were summoned to Canterbury to take part in the election of a new Archbishop. Of these one became Bishop of Rochester, two became Priors, another became Warden of the College, another the Sacrist.

The most splendid scholar that the college produced was the famous William Sollyng (Prior 1472—94). This pioneer

## Canterbury College, Oxford

of the Renaissance in England has not received from historians anything like the attention and the praise that he deserves. After leaving Oxford he made repeated visits to Italy, sometimes to study, sometimes on the business of the House, in company with the other monks from the college, and he made a precious collection of Greek and Latin manuscripts which survived at Canterbury until they were burnt shortly before the Dissolution, through the carelessness of the Royal Commissioners. (James: *Ancient Libraries of Canterbury & Dover*, pp. 1.—li)

One cannot do better than give him the praises of his contemporaries:

"Magister Willelmus Sellyng, vir in nobilitate vite et optime fame undique respersus, eciam Universitatis Bononiensis, ex reputatione omnium, in theologia Doctor valde preclarus; eo magis famosus quo non minus in Greca et Latina lingua extiterat apprime eruditus et satis gnarus." (*Litterae Cant.* III, p. 291)

And again:

"Hic in divinis agendis multum devotus; lingua Greca et Latina valde eruditus; necnon Regis embassiator extitit ad Summum Pontificem ubi oracionem fecit; ac eciam Christianissimo et Victoriosissimo Regi Francorum missus." (*Ibid* I, p. xxx).

But it must not be thought that the college aimed at producing nothing but secular scholarship, and miniature statesmanship. One of the avowed aims was to produce monks, preachers of sound doctrine: and consequently, several times a year, the Warden or one of the Fellows would have to make the long journey from Oxford to Canterbury to preach sermons to the community, generally at Lent or Passion-tide or at the election of a new Archbishop or Prior.

Nor did the activity of the college cease with Sellyng. On the contrary, so far from declining at the approach of the sixteenth century it doubled its students and trebled its library. The first at least was due largely to the benefactions of Cardinal Morton. According to his notice in the "Obituary" of the monastery:

## The Ampleforth Journal

“Duos insuper confratres in Universitate Oxoniensi studio incumbentes, ad fidem orthodoxam augendam, et verbum Dei predicandum, viginti annorum circulo post ipsius obitum, septemque dum idem venerabilis dominus superstes erat, suis propriis sumptibus educaverat.” (Arundel MS, 68, fo. 67b.)

Besides this the college was to administer his vast scheme of “exhibitions” in the University at large. Much has been said against the public character of this prelate, but he has been forgotten as a great benefactor of learning; in his own way a worthy figure to stand with Fox and Fisher in the Catholic Revival of learning in England.

The custom of sending monks to study abroad still obtained in the sixteenth century. Dr Goldwell, for instance, afterwards the last Prior of Christchurch, Canterbury, having spent ten years at Oxford, was in 1511 licensed to study abroad, and went to Louvain; and in a list of monks made shortly before the dissolution, two of the monks are given as studying at Paris.

The Warden from 1510—18 was Dr Edward Bockyng, apparently a learned and respectable man, who was afterwards put to death for his connection with the “Holy Maid of Kent,” in 1534. The position of the college from this time onwards must have been strange and unpleasant; it was only too obvious that the end was approaching; and several of the members of the college did their best to get on good terms with the powers to come: with Cromwell and his agents. In this two monks were conspicuous: Dr Thorneden, afterwards Bishop of Dover—and Dr Sandwiche—the last Warden and afterwards a Canon of the new foundation. The college was of course surrendered with the monastery in 1540, but it is interesting to notice that it actually survived the Dissolution; the Dean and Chapter were still bound to keep up the work done by the monastery in this way, and to maintain a number of scholars at Oxford and Cambridge. It was only in 1546 when the King re-modelled “Henry the Eighth’s College” into the present “Christchurch” that the buildings, which had just been let to one Richard Maisters, were commandeered and incorporated

## Canterbury College, Oxford

into the buildings of Christ Church; and so they survived until the building of the present Canterbury Quad in the late eighteenth century. The hall was used on one occasion in the reign of James II as a Catholic Chapel. The furniture of the college was no doubt sent back to Canterbury—at least there is a short list of vestments, coming from Oxford, used at Canterbury in the last years of Henry’s reign.

W.A.P.

## THE CLOUD OF UNKNOWING

THE fourteenth century mystic who chose to call his chief work *The Cloud of Unknowing* is himself unknown, wrapped it would seem in a cloud of more than Cimmerian blackness and impenetrability. Father Baker in the seventeenth century is not able to connect his work with any name, and concludes that the author determined in his humility to remain anonymous. That is doubtless true, and we may reflect to our confusion that such humility was more common then than now, for there are many writings of his period that either remain anonymous or have been identified by the slenderest of external clues. The next century gives us the classic case of the *Imitation*, and who will say that the authorship of that book is yet determined? The author of the *Cloud* tells us expressly that he wishes to avoid literary ostentation; he had no desire for fame; he does not write to please; his whole work in every line is sincere, direct, emphatic. He addresses himself only to those who are in earnest with their souls, and from these he demands attention to his teaching, attention to the call of God, and forgetfulness of all else. "Inquire not," says the *Imitation*, "who said this; but attend to what is said." That is the spirit of our writer.

So, if we now seek to determine the authorship of the *Cloud*, we are indulging in an enquiry that would probably not commend itself to the author. He would censure us for thus employing our "curious, wanton wits" upon the "qualities of his being" instead of practising the work which he inculcates. We embark, therefore, upon this attempt with something of a feeling of guilt.

The *Cloud of Unknowing* is a mystical treatise, written expressly for contemplatives or for those who feel drawn to contemplation; the author desires that it should not fall into the hands of any others. It expounds a course of prayer that he conceives suited for those who have long exercised themselves in the elementary forms of mental prayer and are now prepared, with God's grace, for a higher and more perfect exercise. This exercise does not consist in any elaborate work of the intellect—such work is to be discouraged and restrained

## The Cloud of Unknowing

—but rather in an exercise of the will. The contemplative has to become a man of one idea: God, in the simplicity of His pure Being, without any analysis; but of an infinite striving of love, pushing up blindly in the obscurity of Faith towards Him whom in this life he cannot know. For "love may reach to God in this life, but not knowing." This life of love is the highest life within man's grasp in this world and it is a beginning of the life of heaven, for the "part" of the contemplative shall never be taken from him.

Such is the main idea expounded in the *Cloud*. The author had evidently practised the course of which he speaks, for he writes with all the vehemence and reality of personal experience. He had also thought a good deal about his subject, for his work implies profound theological thinking. He was familiar with the writings of the Canons of St Victor, Hugh and Richard, and makes considerable use of the latter. His main inspiration comes from the works of that other mystic—nameless like himself—who chose to publish his writings under the style of "Dionysius the Areopagite," and he himself made a translation of this writer's "Mystical Theology." For this translation he used—in particular—the paraphrase of another Canon of St Victor, one Thomas Gallus, who became Abbot of Vercelli. Who and what was he, where and when did he live?

To take the last question first, there is no doubt that he belongs to the fourteenth century. His English is of that century and there is at least one manuscript of the *Cloud* which dates from then. But in what part of that century must we put him? Richard Rolle (died 1349) flourished in the first half of the century, Walter Hilton (died 1396) in the latter half; the generally accepted view puts the author of the *Cloud* between these two writers, as (in some sense) a disciple of Rolle and the master of Hilton. After Rolle he certainly is, but we may question whether there is any good reason for putting him definitely before Hilton. It is true that the latter's *Scale* contains "reminiscences" of the *Cloud*; but we dare the opinion that the relationship of *Cloud* and *Scale* might easily be reversed, and the *Cloud* considered as the successor of the *Scale*. There is nothing,

## The Ampleforth Journal

that is, which definitely rules this supposition out of court. But, however this may be, his date is the second half of the fourteenth century.

Where did he live? Dom Noetinger (*Blackfriars*, March 1924) is tempted to the conclusion that he was a Scotchman, partly from a passage in another of his works in which he describes a crown in a way that suggests the Scottish rather than the English crown, and partly (but playfully) because Scotland is *par excellence* the land of clouds. But such a conclusion is not supported by his English vocabulary and style. The *Cloud* is written in the English of Chaucer (our author's contemporary), that is to say in that Midland dialect which was the parent of our modern English. Rolle is definitely Northern and belongs to Yorkshire; the *Cloud* is as definitely Midland and belongs to the England south of the Humber. But, at the same time, there are a few traces in its author's vocabulary of northern forms, and we shall be safer to call his dialect North-Midland. It is the description—we may mention—that is applied to the English of Walter Hilton and our author may therefore be regarded as at least a near countryman of his.

What was he? It is generally agreed that he was a priest and a contemplative. But was he a member of any religious Order? Miss Evelyn Underhill, in her edition of the *Cloud* (1912), holds that he was a "cloistered monk devoted to the contemplative life," but not a Carthusian, because he shows acquaintance with the manners of men who would not come within the experience of a Carthusian. Dom Noetinger does not agree with this reasoning and is able to show that the passage upon which Miss Underhill relies for the proof that he was not a Carthusian is borrowed from Hugh of St Victor, and is therefore no evidence on the point. For himself, relying upon another passage in which the author of the *Cloud* apparently distinguishes between himself and those under religious vows, Dom Noetinger concludes that he was not a religious of any kind. This conclusion, however, is not by any means a safe one. Even if we accept the passage as genuine, it is doubtful whether the conclusion is just; but there are strong reasons for considering it an interpolation. It does not appear

## The Cloud of Unknowing

in the majority of the MSS., and we prefer to think, not that it was purposely omitted from these by the scribes in order to give the work a more general reference, but that it was inserted in the few MSS. in which it appears for the exactly opposite reason. We prefer, then, to agree with Miss Underhill that the author of the *Cloud* was a regular, while for the present abstaining from any narrower definition of him. But we may mention, as of local and Benedictine interest, that one student of his writings reached the conclusion that he was a monk of Fountains.<sup>1</sup> Unfortunately, however, his reasons—apart from the antecedent probability that a Cistercian might be the author of such a book—are of the weakest and he relies on one consideration which is definitely erroneous.

And now we ask, who was he? To this question several answers have been given. Some have ascribed the *Cloud* to Maurice Chauncey the well-known sixteenth century Carthusian.<sup>2</sup> The ascription is obviously mistaken and is probably to be explained by the occurrence of Dom Chauncey's name in some MS. which he himself transcribed. It is possible also—though this is mere conjecture—that Dom Chauncey was responsible for that sixteenth-century redaction of the *Cloud* that was the form in which it was known to Father Baker and in which it was printed by Father Collins (1871)<sup>3</sup>. Circulated in the Low Countries under his auspices, it might well have become attached to his name. Another Carthusian, also of the sixteenth century, to whom the *Cloud* has been ascribed, is Blessed William Exmew (martyred 1535); but again the ascription must be rejected. It is due, probably, to the same cause as the previous one. Tanner refers

<sup>1</sup> D. M. McIntyre, in the *Expositor*, October, 1907. It is perhaps worth mentioning that the *Cloud* was put into Latin late in the fifteenth century, probably by a Carthusian of Mount Grace.

<sup>2</sup> For example, Gillow, in his *Bibliographical Dictionary of English Catholics*.

<sup>3</sup> The origin of this version of the text, which presents the *Cloud* in a much edited form, is obscure; but we believe, on the evidence of the Ampleforth MS., which claims to be a true copy of a MS. written in 1582, that it goes back to the sixteenth century. We do not believe that Father Baker was the man to treat an ancient text in this way, or that the Benedictines of Cambrai are responsible. Similarly, we think that Dom Noetinger in suggesting that these Benedictines were responsible for the parallel, but even more drastic editing of the *Scale* (*Downside Review*, June 1923), has ventured an hypothesis for which there is no foundation and which is not in accordance with the probabilities of the case.



## The Ampleforth Journal

to a MS. with this colophon: "Liber domus salvatoris beatissimae virginis Mariae juxta London ordinis Carthusiani per M. Chawncy, quem exaravit secundum Willelmum Exmewe." That is to say that the MS. belonged to the London Charterhouse and was written by Maurice Chauncey from a copy written by William Exmew.

There remains only one other name that has been generally connected with the *Cloud*, and that the great name of Walter Hilton. The author of the *Scale of Perfection* was a Canon Regular of Thurgarton, near Southwell in Nottinghamshire. Besides the *Scale*, a few other shorter treatises are ascribed to him. Practically nothing is known about his life, but there seems to be reason to believe that he was in London towards the end, and an uncertain tradition has it that he ended his days as a Carthusian. Could he have written the *Cloud* and its attendant treatises? All modern critics seem to be agreed that this is impossible, but it may be questioned whether the matter has been sufficiently examined. The tradition has a fairly respectable antiquity, for it may be traced to within a century of Hilton's death. A Carthusian scribe, writing in the London Charterhouse about the year 1500 is quite sure that the work which he is copying was written by Walter Hilton. He annotates the *Cloud* with cross references to the *Scale*: *item in Scala ejusdem*, and more than once mentions Hilton by name as the author. It is possible, of course, that he was quite mistaken; but a Carthusian living in a community where *Cloud* and *Scale* were constantly read from the beginning and where they were frequently copied, would know all that there was to be known about either of them. Is the attribution impossible on other grounds? The question of style we prefer to leave alone, as being one upon which no sure argument can be based. In language, locality and date, Walter Hilton fulfils all the requirements of the case. And we may note further that the literary background of the author of the *Cloud* is exactly what we should expect of a Canon Regular, and agrees with what we know of Hilton's sources. The latest

<sup>1</sup> Tanner: *Bibliotheca Britannica*, p. 165; "salvatoris" is an error for "salutationis." The Carthusians of Parkminster possess a copy of the *Cloud* written by Blessed William Exmew.

## The Cloud of Unknowing

editor of the *Scale* (Miss Evelyn Underhill) is inclined to disparage her author's attainments, unfairly, we think; but even if his scholarship is not perfect, it is of the same character as the scholarship shown by the author of the *Cloud*. Both writers (if they be two) had a good working knowledge of Latin, such as was possessed no doubt by the average "learned clerk" of their day. The *Scale* is full of apt quotations from the Latin Vulgate (which, by the way, do not always fare well in the latest edition), and the author of the *Cloud* can, when he likes, show the same felicity of quotation. But it may be said—as it has been said—that the author of the *Scale* is not capable of the sublimity of the *Cloud*; his is a simpler, more ordinary talent, while the author of the *Cloud* was a mystical genius of the first rank. But even this consideration need not frighten us from our hypothesis. We may remember that Walter Hilton was at one time a serious candidate for the disputed authorship of the *Imitation*. Though this was doubtless a mistake, it is in any case a tribute to his genius that he should have been considered as a candidate for such laurels. And there is sublimity in his *Scale*, while his *Song of Angels* is in no way unworthy of the author of the *Cloud*.

Let us suppose that Walter Hilton adapted his writing, as any spiritual writer naturally would, to the capacity of his audience. He wrote a spiritual treatise for a layman, he wrote the *Scale*, apparently, for a religious woman; why should he not write a yet more mystical treatise for an anchorite, or for a Carthusian novice, such as we surmise was he to whom the *Cloud* is addressed? And if there be any truth in the tradition that he became in later life a Carthusian himself, we could welcome such a tradition as being in full accordance with our hypothesis.

"Nature," said the old physicists, "abhors a void"; we dislike to be baffled by ignorance of the identity of so remarkable a spiritual genius. Are we to be content to refer to him as the "Great Unknown;" or, refusing to multiply entities, shall we accept the tradition which finds in him none other but Walter Hilton? Our preference is clear, and yet we must withhold judgment. But this at least we may ask, that Hilton's claim should receive more consideration than has yet been given to it.

<sup>1</sup> *The Scale of Perfection*, 1923: "His knowledge of Latin may have been of the most superficial kind." But only one example is given to justify this, and the example is a mistake.



## "FAITH" AND ITS CRITICS

ONE of the results of recent controversy on the Malines Conversations and the Lambeth Appeal for Re-union is the focussing of attention upon the nature of "faith."

The Lenten Pastoral of Cardinal Bourne singled out this point of difference between the disputants. Faith does not exist outside the Catholic Church: the Anglican Church has no Faith. This seems a hard saying. Anglo-Catholics will regard it as simply untrue in fact. "Modern Churchmen" will regard it as offensive, and a blindly dogmatic begging of the question. And yet could less have been said? Would any more modified statement be true?

The answer to that question results clearly from an analysis of an Anglican theory of Faith, and its objections to the Catholic doctrine.

The Dean of St Paul's in his book "The Psychology of Faith" (1909) examines with great erudition and intense criticism the historical development of the notion of faith, and the chief systems which have claimed to define its nature and function. The practical conclusion of the definition at which he arrives is (p. 101) "that there never has been and never will be any corporation which can decide [questions of faith] *ex cathedra*. There is nowhere any dogma which is exempt from examination because it is guaranteed "*de fide*." If this is the ultimately true conclusion of all non-Catholic Christianity—and Dean Inge convinces us that it is—a good deal of controversy ceases to have significance. If no doctrine is absolutely and irreformably true, little can be gained by fighting for it as absolute dogma. As the Dean would say, the disputants remain "stationary," fighting for "static" Christianity, which he considers all but dead, while earnest thinkers are pursuing Christianity as something "dynamic," vitally changing in its correspondence with the time sequence, yet ever preserving its eternal reality. This very change—they say—in the concept of faith, witnesses to the inadequacy of "premature syntheses" of Faith.

It is interesting to note the historical evolution of the idea of faith as traced by the Author. In the Synoptics faith is

## "Faith" and its Critics

(p. 10) "a spirit of simple receptiveness towards the Messiah and His message." St Paul conceives it as "the mystical union with Christ in a fellowship of life and death." In St John faith denotes "intellectual conviction and moral self surrender." By Tertullian it is narrowed down to "bare faith" in an "authoritative rule of faith." The Lutherans understood by faith bare trust and confidence in the Divine Person. It then becomes a subjective assurance, a vague feeling, a cheerful optimistic outlook on the world. In the Decrees of the Vatican Council it becomes willy-nilly "explicit obedience and submission to authority." And this last form is, in the Dean's eyes, about the worst. "We see in the Roman Church of to-day the bankruptcy of the theory of authority" (p. 105). "There is a disastrous tendency in the teaching of the Roman Church to regard faith as an act of violence exercised by the will upon the intellect, in obedience to external authority" (38). "By excluding self-criticism (Faith) is condemned to stationariness in a changing world" (87). In short, the Catholic idea of faith is rejected as too "rational," i.e., too purely logical in so far as it reduces the act of faith to a strict syllogism, and too static and mechanical in its unreflecting, uncritical submission to external authority. For Faith of this kind modern theologians substitute a faith based on the "testimony of the Spirit" that is "the response of our inmost personality to the external stimulus supplied by the inspired literature." "Behind all the historic doctrines of faith . . . is the deep-seated religious instinct or impulse . . . obliging us to assign values to our experience (42). We cannot prove these values but faith accepts them as objectively real . . . the real world is arranged according to their pattern." This realm of values equals God, the "*summum bonum*." This faith, refusing all logically precise definitions, which are "premature syntheses," is fundamentally self-critical and undogmatic. It is the hard and legal spirit of the Latin language and mind that has tortured Christianity into precise formulas of faith.

It is possible, without attempting an exposition<sup>1</sup> of the

<sup>1</sup> For this Finlay, S. J. *Divina Faith*; Bainvel, S. J., *La Foi et l'acte de Foi*; Gardeil O. P., *La Crédibilité et l'Apologétique*; Card: Billot, *De Virtutibus Infusis*, may conveniently be consulted.

## The Ampleforth Journal

Catholic doctrine of faith to shew that (1) these objections have little to do with that doctrine and (2) that this new "faith" differs *toto caelo* from that of the Church.

The very essence of the Catholic Faith is belief in the testimony of God based on the intellectual conviction that God has spoken. The act of theological faith affirms that things asserted by God revealing are certainly true, not because we have any evidence of the thing asserted, but entirely because of the testimony of God revealing it. Take away the preliminary certainty that God has spoken—then faith becomes morally impossible. That certainty must be reached by intellectual consideration of the arguments for credibility. Only if these satisfy our mind have we a sufficient moral justification for an act of faith and adherence. That act is motivated not by direct intrinsic evidence of the thing believed, e.g., that Christ is really present under the consecrated species, but by certain extrinsic evidence that God has declared that He is really there present. Given this testimony of God revealing, and we believe indubitably and certainly that He is really there, although we have not the slightest direct evidence of the fact. If we had direct evidence we should have *scientific knowledge* of the fact; but since we have not direct evidence, but only the indirect evidence of God's statement, we have the (supernatural) and meritorious knowledge of faith. This analysis will serve to show the important fact that *faith* is not merely the product of the Will, or of the Intellect, or of Sentiment. . . It is the synthesis of the faculties of the whole man—the man believes, not one of his faculties. Nevertheless we can distinguish within this assent of the whole man (1) the work of the Intellect which examines the writings, preachings, or acts, which profess to set forth the revelation of God. If the intellect finds these "credible," at once faith becomes *possible*. It is *possible* but not necessary. (2) The moral disposition necessary to enable the man to say "This *must* be believed." That is an act of the Will influenced indeed by grace, yet free. He consciously *ought* to believe, but he is *free* to disbelieve. (3) The act of the intellect making an internal act of faith and executing it externally in an act by

## "Faith" and its Critics

which the possessor of Will, Intellect, and Sentiment says "I believe." This is the "reasonable obedience of faith." Stripped of psychological terms the process is clear. *Why* believe in the Incarnation? Because God has revealed it. *Why* believe God? Because it is manifest to reason that He is worthy of belief. *How* do I believe! Because I wish to, and I wish to because I *know* that I ought to testify to God love and respect, and ought to fulfil the necessary conditions of reaching my Final End and Supreme Good, eternal life, the Beatific Vision.

Faith of this nature is (1) reasonable; (2) reasoned; (3) scientific, but it is not reasoning and critical. It presupposes natural reason, and yet is not rooted in it. The more such faith is considered the less inclined shall we be to describe it as "an act of violence exercised by the will upon the intellect in obedience to external authority." The teaching of the Roman Church does not contain this "disastrous tendency." It is simple—but "except you become as little children . . ." It is based on a child-like trust in the "Ipse dixit" of God, and is "hidden from wise men." St Thomas briefly but fully describes it as "a simple adherence to the First Truth." Its highest expression will ever be the reply of Our Lady to the Archangel's message.

In view of the objection that catholicism requires a forced assent to a scholastic syllogism more logical than real, there is need to emphasize the function of the moral disposition and sentiment in the act of faith. In this respect also Catholic Theology is a mean between extremes.

After the Reformation, the Protestant theologians claimed to bask in the clear light of Reason after the dark ages of "blind" faith, when Reason was shrouded by the dark veils of Scholastic thought-forms, or darkened in the dungeons of the Holy Office. We now perceive that it was the Protestant thinkers who have been largely responsible for the present darkness of Reason. In the train of the Idealism of Kant and Hegel has come the intellectual despair of the experimental psychologists and physiologists. Not a lord is Reason: but rather the slave of the Will and the Senses, thinking what the Will dictates. Sentiment, blind instinct, forces too vague for

## The Ampleforth Journal

analysis, which lie in the depth of consciousness, force the intellect through a dim labyrinth which it explores and charts without being able to understand or value. Thus the attack comes from two sides.

The Church is attacked for (1) its naive persistence in maintaining at the Vatican Council the pre-eminence of the reasoning faculty. It is considered "crude rationalism" to maintain that the Existence and Attributes of God can be validly proved by reason; that the scholastic arguments from causality, design, and so forth, have real validity; and to enjoin under anathema assent to the proposition that "right reason can prove the foundations of faith," and to assert that the "external" arguments from prophecy, and miracles and the life of the Visible Church, are still intellectually convincing.

Those who abandon these arguments would have the church rest its faith on the "internal" arguments from conscience, religious aspiration, the blind consciousness of the action of some divine Being; that is, on our "religious experience."

(2) On the other side the scientific rationalist rejects faith precisely because its arguments cannot be demonstrated with the rigidly scientific exactness of a mathematical proposition. That this is an impossible demand in a case of this nature, Aristotle pointed out. The very nature of man, still more of the individual with his particular moral and mental composition, the result of circumstance and free will in the past, precludes the possibility of a strictly scientific demonstration of his faith. How can the respective influences of the passions, prejudices, thoughts and feelings involved in his assent be made to yield an intellectual criterion by which pure reason can approve or condemn that assent?

Thus it is objected (1) that there is an over-emphasis of Reason at the expense of Will and Sentiment, and (2) that by admitting the influence of moral dispositions, interior tendencies, secret instincts of the soul, the Church admits tacitly that faith is relative to the individual, that a man has his own private justification of faith which cannot be fully rationalised. It is, therefore, concluded that that faith has no right to demand universal assent in the name of "right reason."

## "Faith" and its Critics

Both objections are based on misunderstanding. The positive truth over-emphasised in each is contained in harmonious balance in our doctrine. Against (1) the extreme sentimentalism of the modernist who decries mere reasoning, it affirms that our intellectual activity, and scientific reasoning, can establish valid contact with reality, that faith is more than intuition, more than a strong probability, stronger than *scientific* knowledge; that the "external" arguments are true, and are needed as the "only certain mode of distinguishing true revelation from false." Against the pure Rationalist it maintains that faith is an assent of the *whole* man, of his moral as well as of his mental faculties. "To believe is to love by choice."<sup>1</sup> It is a faith which acts under the influence of "love." "Il faut desirer qu'il soit vrai, alors montrer qu'il soit vrai" (Pascal). Good faith, integrity of conscience, the desire of an Infinite Goodness, Wisdom, and Power is the necessary disposition which finds its destined satisfaction only in Christianity and the Church. When these dispositions are lacking, where the mental constitution is warped by deliberate doubt, or overwhelmed by the "colluvies congestorum sophismatum" of Kantian philosophy, the scholastic arguments may fail to enlighten the mind and to grip the will. "Vix convinci potest ille qui convinci non vult." Nevertheless, we must not conceive even these "moral reasons" as blind instinct. They are, as St Thomas fully shows, luminous and rational, the result both of reflection and the operations of Grace which in certain cases interiorly illumines and instructs without miracles and "external" arguments. By this divinely granted light the soul assents to the things of faith, and refuses what is contrary to it. "I know mine and ne know Me."

There are, then, in the nature of faith, a series of balanced antitheses—Will and Reason, Thought and Feeling, external and internal arguments. They assume different proportions in individual cases, yet always play their reciprocal parts. "The rich idea of faith, the act by which we lay hold of the Heavenly Thing revealed, must not be taken as containing only an assent to a proposition, even on God's word (though it is

<sup>1</sup> Gardell, O.P., *op cit.*

## The Ampleforth Journal

also that) but a total laying hold, by the entirety of the soul's vital powers on that vital fact, that living Truth, which is Christ."<sup>1</sup> These reciprocal functions are synthesized in the Decrees on Faith of the Vatican Council. Is its definition "premature"? Does it amount to an "act of violence exercised by the Will upon the Intellect"? It does, indeed, contain many subtle difficulties of detail not yet fully explained; yet is it anything less than simply and wholly true?

It will be objected that in this analysis nothing has been said of what is so important a part in the practical faith of Catholics—faith in the Church as an external authority to which obedience is owed. Practically, faith in the Church is the concrete issue between ourselves and our opponents.

Logically, faith in the Church is simply part of the faith just analysed. Its genesis is the same (a) reasonable conviction—that Christ revealed the creation of a teaching and ruling Church; (b) moral adherence of the Will—to this Church simply as revealed by God. We believe and obey the Church *not as the formal object of faith*—as Protestants suppose—but as a material part, an article of Christian faith. The act of faith in the Church is primarily and ultimately made in God's testimony, and not in the self-assertion of the Church. An act of faith in God's testimony is by its nature irrevocable; what is thus believed is known by faith certainly and indubitably. Consequently, belief in the Church is absolute and the Church's teaching dogmatic. The church is not merely "useful for the ordinary believer, as providing a receptacle for religious emotions, a rule of belief, a rule of life." In such a Church as this, faith would be a matter of opinion of which "the inward tribunal is the primary ground" (p. 86). "Self-criticism" in faith means free speculation. It cannot be self-critical unless it is mixed with doubt or fear. But a faith based on what is known with moral certainty to be the word of God revealing cannot be mixed with doubt or fear, and in this sense is "guaranteed," and is therefore immutable. Unless the word of God revealing was first certainly known, no act of divine faith has been made, but only a more or less probable opinion.

<sup>1</sup> Martindale, S.J. in "St John the Evangelist" in "Princes of His People."

## "Faith" and its Critics

Two different conceptions of faith are involved. The Vatican Decrees require us ". . . through the assistance of the Divine Grace, to believe to be true what has been revealed by God, *not on account of the intrinsic truth of the things as seen by natural reason*, but on account of the authority of God Himself Who reveals them"; the modern theologian requires intrinsic evidence of the thing believed, i.e., *scientific knowledge based on evidence which is amenable to intellectual control*. Here is its root of difference from the "divine faith" of Catholicism. For the latter, besides being free and rational, is also meritorious because of the obscurity of its object (e.g. the Real Presence) which offers to the intellect no immediate evidence. "Reason must sacrifice the exquisite pleasure of penetrating its object and explaining it, and yet it must give to it an unshakeable adhesion."

That is the "obedience of faith" taught by St. Paul, defined and required by the Church. It is clear, apart from proving that this faith alone is Christian faith in the full sense, that this "Divine faith" is something different from that of non-Catholic Theology. The difference is obvious, and yet is often a source of perplexity to those who cannot easily find the means to trace the distinction to its root.

## A MEMORIAL OF OXFORD MARTYRS

NO one who claims to know the city of Oxford can have failed to notice and appreciate the elegance of the "Martyrs' Memorial" erected in St Giles' street; nor, on the other hand, can he be ignorant of the motives which prompted those in authority to set it up.

But if this "Martyrs' Memorial" is distasteful to us Catholics because of its defiance of what it is pleased to term "the errors of Rome," we may perhaps recognise it as a standing reproach to us for allowing the memory of our own glorious Catholic Oxford martyrs to fade away, and the example of their fortitude to be lost.

It is with the desire of removing this reproach that the following brief record of the five Oxford martyrs has been written. These martyrs are:

Rev. George Nichols	(1589)
Rev. Richard Yaxley	"
Mr Thomas Belson	"
Humphrey ap Richard or Pritchard	"
Rev. George Napier	(1610)

St Catherine was the chosen patron saint of Balliol College, and for this reason we are not surprised to find that on the college ground there once existed an inn called the "Catherine Wheel."<sup>1</sup> This inn stood on a spot in line with the present buildings, immediately opposite the east window of St Mary Magdalen's Church, unless, indeed, we are to follow the description of Anthony à Wood, which places it "opposite the stile in the churchyard north of the church"; at all events, the existence of this inn in former times will explain the cellarage, which is evident beneath this section of the college.

The "Catherine Wheel" was kept by a pious Catholic widow, Mrs Alice Boyden, who "rented it from Balliol College. She had managed to conduct her business with some success, for in 1582 she was asking leave to rent an extra piece

<sup>1</sup> The "Catherine Wheel" has sometimes been confused with a larger inn called the "Cardinal's Hat" which stood further north, and occupied the site of the new Balliol buildings looking on St Giles.

## A Memorial of Oxford Martyrs

of ground; and she had been building some new stables."<sup>1</sup> Mrs Boyden was helped by a servant, Humphrey Richard, a "plain, honest soul, a great servant of God, who for twelve years had done signal service to the poor afflicted Catholics in those evil days."<sup>2</sup>

Such was the inn in 1589, at the time when Father George Nichols, Father Richard Yaxley and Thomas Belson came to lodge there.

George Nichols was born at Oxford, was ordained priest at Douay College, Rheims, and returned to the Oxford district in 1583, as a "zealous and laborious missionary." Bishop Challoner gives a touching account of his converting a notorious highwayman whom he found imprisoned in Oxford Castle, and who finally made a staunch profession of loyalty to the old faith under the gallows.

Less is known of Richard Yaxley. Born at Boston in Lincolnshire "of a gentleman's family"<sup>3</sup> he became an alumnus and then priest of the same college, to be sent from Rheims upon the English mission c. 1586. His missionary work lay in the same circuit as Father Nichols' who was by many years his elder, and whom he learned to regard as a father.

During the stay of these good priests at the inn, a Catholic gentleman by name Thomas Belson, of the village of Brill in Oxfordshire, came over to pay his respects to them and to confer with Father Nichols, his confessor. Thomas was a member of the excellent Catholic family of Belson, branches of which we trace in many neighbouring places, and for a long succession of years. Though he, too, had been a student at Rheims, he had not received Orders, and had returned to England in April, 1584, along with Mr Francis Ingolby, a priest who was destined to win the martyr's crown at York two years later.

Whatever expedients may have been adopted by our friends to avert the suspicions of those in authority from their meeting place in the "Catherine Wheel," their secret was

<sup>1</sup> From a record of Balliol property.

<sup>2</sup> All quotations are from Bishop Challoner's *Memoirs of Missionary Priests* unless otherwise stated.

<sup>3</sup> Bishop Challoner implies that the family was known and highly esteemed at Oxford.

## The Ampleforth Journal

soon to be discovered. On some date (early in June?) of 1589, at midnight, the house was broken into, and the "Officers of the University" having apprehended the two priests, Mr Belson, and the inn-servant Humphrey ap Richard, hurried them away to be examined next morning before the Vice-Chancellor.

With several Doctors of Divinity in attendance, and in the hearing of a great throng, the questioning began. Forthwith "for fear of prejudicing other persons . . . and for the greater glory of God [Father Nichols] stoutly confessed that he was a priest of the trueholy Roman Church. . . . He was then charged with treachery . . . and withal with blaspheming in taking to himself the name of priest, which, as they pretended, belonged to Christ alone. This brought on a dispute concerning religion in which Mr Nichols pressed his adversaries so close that the standers-by appearing not a little moved with his arguments, the Vice-Chancellor thought proper to put an end to the controversy by sending away the two priests to one prison, and Mr Belson and the servant to another, and ordered them all to be put in chains."<sup>1</sup>

In the priests' prison, a celebrated divine came "to confer with them concerning the Blessed Sacrament"; but Mr Nichols "stopped the mouth of his adversary . . . Henceforth it was thought proper to let disputing alone."

Next day, before the Council, the four prisoners admitted that their sole purpose was to win souls to Jesus Christ, and to teach them the Catholic faith; but they consistently refused to compromise the safety of Catholic acquaintances by the betrayal of any names under an insidious cross-examination. An account of these proceedings was posted to the Queen's Council, and soon after the order came back that the prisoners were to be sent up to London. Thus "pursuant to the instructions given from above, [they] were set upon *Rosinantes*, with their hands tied behind them, and the priests also, for greater disgrace, with their legs tied under their horses' bellies, and in this manner were conducted under a

<sup>1</sup> It is significant that the Vice Chancellor's University records have had the pages dealing with the martyr's trials torn out. The same is true of the civil records.

## A Memorial of Oxford Martyrs

strong guard from Oxford to London, being treated all the way with great cruelty . . ."

After some days in prison, they were taken before Secretary Walsingham who trumped up the usual charge of treason against them, and sent them off to the Bridewell, there to be "tortured and hanged up in the air for the space of five hours together, to make them confess by whom they had been harboured or entertained . . . Artifices were also employed and a pretended convert was sent to Mr Nichols, desiring to be addressed by him to some priest that was at liberty, for further instructions. But the man of God, who was very discreet, discovered the trick, and would have nothing to say to the false catechumen."

Father Yaxley was separated from the rest and taken "from Bridewell to the Tower, where he was every day put upon the rack, till at length it was resolved in the Council that [the prisoners] should be sent back to Oxford to be executed there for an example to the scholars and other inhabitants of that city."

At the next Oxford Assizes, then, in the presence of Sir Francis Knollys, of the Privy Council, who came to overawe the jury, the four prisoners were tried.

First of all, however, the good widow Mrs Alice Boyden, who kept the "Catherine Wheel," was brought in and "condemned to the loss of all her goods and to perpetual imprisonment . . ."

"The two priests were condemned to die as in cases of high treason, and lastly Mr Belson and the servant, being convicted of having been aiding and assisting the priests, were on that account sentenced to die as in cases of felony."

The rest of the story is simply and touchingly told in Challoner. On the 5th July, 1589, the prisoners were dragged to execution, "still retaining the same serenity in their countenances and joy in their hearts."

The priests were not suffered to pronounce many words under the gallows before being flung off the ladder. Their bodies were afterwards cut down, and their quarters set over the gates of the city.<sup>1</sup> Mr Belson and the servant Humphrey

<sup>1</sup> It is reported that "the right hand of Mr Nichols, instead of hanging down from the shoulder, stood up erect on high, and turned against the city in the posture . . . of one that was threatening."



## The Ampleforth Journal

ap Richard followed the priests, proclaiming that it was their privilege to die in such good company, and for so good a cause. "Testify with me, I pray you," said Humphrey ap Richard to those around, "that I died Catholic," to whom when a Protestant minister replied, "What! thou knowest not what it is to be a Catholic; saith he, "What I cannot say in word, I will seal with my blood." Among the many striking last sayings of the English martyrs, with all their pathos, this is perhaps the most moving.

Anthony à Wood gives the site of the gallows as at the extremity of Greenditch, or Gallows Lane: it was therefore on what is now the east side of the Banbury Road, opposite St Hugh's, on a spot in line with St Margaret's Road (i.e., "Gallows Lane"). There is unquestionable evidence that while the house of Sir James Murray (78 Banbury Road) was building, the "irons" belonging to the old gallows were unearthed by the men in digging foundations for the gate posts.

It is thus fairly evident that the route along which the martyrs were dragged would run from the Castle to Carfax, then right along through Bocardo at the north gate, past St Giles' Church, and so up the fields ("Banbury Road") to the gallows.

We have now to pass over two decades before we come to the execution of our next Oxford martyr, Blessed George Napier. A prolonged account of his life would be out of place here; Bishop Challoner gives us the text of a letter written by one of the martyr's fellow-prisoners, in which are related in full the details of his arrest, imprisonment and death. Further, most readers will have read the account in "Forgotten Shrines," which not only quotes in full the letter just mentioned, but crowns it with the history of the martyr's home in Holywell, and of his burial place at Sandford-on-Thames, together with excellent photographs of both places.

The Holywell manor house where George Napier (or Napper) was born (c. 1540) is still standing, and is well worth a visit.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Valladolid MS., quoted in C.R.S. v. 168.  
<sup>2</sup> There used to be a bridge over the Cher behind the house, in the modern "Mesopotamia," known as "Napper's Bridge."

## A Memorial of Oxford Martyrs

In the history of Corpus Christi College, we find that George Napier was one of four Catholic Fellows of the college who were expelled in 1568 for bringing Catholic influence to bear at the election of a new President.

Later, George left England for Douay or Rheims, and studied in the English College, receiving Orders in 1596. In 1603 he was back in England, working as a seminary priest in and around Oxford, and living chiefly with his relations at Holywell.

Early on the 19th July, 1610, after visiting and ministering to a Catholic family at Kirtlington, eight miles north of Oxford, he was apprehended, taken before a Justice of the Peace, and thoroughly searched. By God's merciful providence a reliquary and a pyx containing two consecrated Hosts remained unnoticed on his person, though the constable had his hands on them many times. At the next Oxford Assizes, "he was tried upon an indictment of high treason, for taking priestly orders by authority derived from Rome, and remaining in England contrary to the laws . . ." and was found guilty by the jury.

However, at the earnest petition of his relations, the execution was postponed till the November of that year, 1610. But this reprieve our martyr all but forfeited by daring to reconcile to the faith a poor felon named Falkner who was about to be taken from the Castle Prison to execution; and because he refused to take the oath of allegiance, even after reading a copy (prescribed by the Vice-Chancellor himself) of "Mr Blackwell's treatise of the lawfulness of this oath."

At length the word came on Thursday, the 8th November, that he was to die the next day. A "good-man" (i.e., a priest) contrived to let the martyr know that he would come and sup with him that night: accordingly George Napier "employed the rest of the day in devotion."

"Little did he eat at supper,<sup>1</sup> only a piece of pigeon-pie, and, after, a few stewed prunes which one of his sisters had brought him . . ." The next morning he said Mass for the last time " . . . and surely methought he did celebrate that day as reverently as ever I saw him in all my life, for I did take

<sup>1</sup> These quotations are from the fellow-prisoner's letter.

## The Ampleforth Journal

special note of him . . .” After his devotions, he consented to “shift him with a fair shirt,” and went to distribute some money amongst the poorer prisoners.

Then, turning a deaf ear to the speeches of some scholars who had come to solicit his consent to take the oath of allegiance, and declining the invitations of the Proctor to pray with him, he allowed himself to be drawn on the hurdle through the throng.

On Friday, 9th November, 1610, then, George Napier was taken to the gallows. Having declared that he thanked God he never knew what treason meant, and after a firm profession of faith in the Catholic Church, he recited the Psalms: *In te speravi, De profundis, Beati quorum remissae sunt iniquitates*, and *Miserere*, ending with the words *In manus Tuas Domine*. He was then turned off the ladder, and so “yielded his blessed soul into His hands that gave it.”

His head was set up on Christ Church steeple, and his quarters upon the four gates of the city.

Subsequently his friends (his own family,<sup>1</sup> or the Powells of Sandford) collected what they could of his remains and conveyed them reverently down the river for burial in the chapel of the manor house of Sandford.

The present writer has recently visited this chapel, now converted into a barn. Whether the remains are still there is uncertain. Excavations were carried out a few years ago by Catholics, and two *whole* skeletons were found. As no evidence of a *quartered* body was discovered, the search was abandoned, and the floor of the chapel laid with concrete.

The object of this *memorial* has been to present (however slightly and insufficiently) a compact record of the five true Oxford Martyrs, and to endeavour to win for them the veneration which is surely their due, more especially in their own city where they laboured so generously for souls, and where the effects of their intercession can be most deeply felt.<sup>2</sup>

L.L.B.

<sup>1</sup> George Napier had an elder brother William who married into the Catholic family of the Powells of Sandford. A detail of local Ampleforth interest is that a nephew of our martyr, the last male survivor of the Napiers of Holywell, became a Friar Minor under the alias of Fr Mariannus Russel, and was Rector of Mount Grace, 1675—1676.

<sup>2</sup> For fuller details the reader may refer to Bishop Challoner's *Memoirs of Missionary Priests*, Dom Bede Camm's *Forgotten Shrines*, Mrs. Bryan Stapleton's *Post-Reformation Catholic Missions in Oxfordshire*, and to an illuminating story about penal times in Oxford, entitled: “Do we remember?” written by the Baroness de Paravicini. This story appeared in *The Rosary* in serial form, beginning February, 1914; and in it is embodied the whole history of the four martyrs put to death in 1539.

## A FRAGMENT OF HISTORY

PHAROAH Tutankhamen—let us be more reverent than the journalists—had been laid in his tomb for more than two centuries when an Egyptian official, Wen Amon by name, sat down with his sheets of papyrus and reed pen and black and red inks, to compose the report of his mission to Syria. [Though separated from him by thirty centuries the present writer feels a thrill of sympathy with him in his unwelcome task. Rameses XII, the Son of the Sun, the Ever-living, was probably no more awe-inspiring and no more irresistible in his commands than the Editor of the Journal, the Great Scribe, the Lord of Writings.]

Wen-amon had not the consolation of knowing that the story of his misadventures would one day be treasured by Egyptologists as the most valuable contribution to the history of his country, during a period of which the royal inscriptions carved and painted on granite temples have perished like the works of Ozymandias.

It was during the reign of one of the later kings of the twentieth dynasty (Rameses XI or Rameses XII) that Hri-Hor, the high priest of Amon at Thebes, who overshadowed the crown in influence and character, and was an eleventh century Mussolini, desired fine timber for the construction of a new ceremonial boat. In the imperial days of the eighteenth dynasty, a simple demand on the Syrian chiefs for a tribute of Lebanonian cedar would have sufficed. But these provinces had long since been lost by rebellion and invasion, and now diplomacy and bargaining were necessary, so Wen-Amon was sent with letters and money to negotiate with the Prince of Byblos in Phoenicia for the precious wood. It is the obscurity which envelopes the political situation in Syria and Palestine after the withdrawal of Egyptian interests that gives to Wen-Amon's report of his mission its value to historians, but after omitting the antiquarianism there remains sufficient personal adventure to excuse the following outline.

Wen-Amon left Thebes on the “sixteenth day of the third month of the third season of the fifth year” of the reigning king, and made his way down the Nile to the northern capital

## The Ampleforth Journal

of Tanis at its mouth. Here he was well received by the regent and his wife. "I gave them," he says, "the writings of Amon Ra, King of the Gods, which they caused to be read in their presence; and they said 'I will do it, I will do it, according to that which Amon Ra, King of the Gods, saith.'" They provided him with a ship under a Syrian captain named Mengebet, and he "descended into the Great Syrian Sea" and arrived safely at Dor in Palestine, a port to the south of Acre. No longer was there an Egyptian governor there to meet him, but an independent prince of the Thekels, a people who appear in Egyptian annals a century earlier as defeated invaders.

Some consider them to be of Cretan origin, and companions of the Philistines. They received Wen Amon hospitably and their Prince sent him "much bread, a jar of wine and a joint of beef." Here at Dor, however, the first of a series of misfortunes befell Wen Amon. One of his sailors stole some of the gold and silver intended for the purchase of the timber, and fled in the night. In the morning Wen-Amon sought an interview with the Prince and suggested compensation as the theft had taken place in his harbour. The Prince naturally disclaimed responsibility as the sailor was not his subject, but promised to search for the thief. After waiting nine days without result, Wen Amon interviewed him again, and apparently a quarrel followed. Unfortunately the papyrus is damaged and twenty-three lines are missing, the last legible words being "He said to me 'Be silent' . . ." When the papyrus becomes continuous again Wen-Amon has arrived at Byblos, his destination. But the intervening fragments mention his arrival at and departure from Tyre, and a little later, part of an episode which he was afterwards to regret. He met with some Thekel travellers and took from them an amount equal to his loss at Dor, telling them he would restore their property when he received his. "I will take your money and it shall remain with me till ye find my money. Was it not a man of Thekel who stole it and no thief of ours? I will take it . . . They went away . . ."

<sup>1</sup> Either the police of Dor had made an awkwardly unpatriotic discovery or Wen Amon was (in the words of a modern euphemist) moulding the shapeless clay of truth into a form of artistic beauty.

## A Fragment of History

However he was safe in Byblos port, and he had only to make a bargain with the prince, Thakar-Baal, load a ship with the cedars, and hoist his sails for Tanis and Thebes. This is what he thought, but alas! "The Prince of Byblos sent to me saying, 'Depart thou from my harbour'" . . . "I spent nineteen days in his harbour and he continually sent to me daily saying, 'Betake thyself away from my harbour'"

The inhospitable iteration must have been maddening to Wen Amon as he waited impatiently looking at the mountains a little way inland covered with the desired timber; but a further cause for exasperation lay in the impossibility of taking the hint of his reluctant host. Apparently the ship which had brought him from Tanis had continued her journey. At length on the thirtieth day he found a ship bound for Egypt, and abandoning hope embarked his belongings. Then the harbour-master came to him once again, and as Wen Amon was framing a satisfactory retort to the inevitable message he unexpectedly invited him to remain till the morning, when the prince would give him audience. Suppressing his natural reply, Wen Amon showed his diplomatic caution. "Art thou not he who continually came to me daily saying 'Betake thyself away from my harbour'? Dost thou not now say 'remain' in order to let depart the ship which I have found, that thou mayest come again and say 'Away!'" But the invitation was genuine. A strange thing had happened. As the prince was sacrificing on the previous day one of his priests was seized with a prophetic frenzy and gave utterance to divine command to the prince for the reception of Wen Amon. It is the first recorded instance of this spiritualist phenomenon.

The harbour-master took Wen Amon's reply to the Prince, who sent an order forbidding the Egypt-bound ship to leave the harbour.

Wen Amon continues: "When morning came, he sent and had me brought up when the divine offering occurred in the fortress wherein he was, on the shore of the sea. I found him sitting in his upper chamber leaning his back against a window while the waves of the great Syrian Sea beat against the rocks below."

## The Ampleforth Journal

After the preliminary courtesies, they came to business. Zakar-Baal asked to see Wen Amon's credentials and Wen Amon explained that he had given them to the Regent at Tanis and had not received them back again. Zakar-Baal was angry, thought Wen Amon a deceiver, and said as much in not very plain words. Wen Amon's report continues: "Then was I silent in this great hour." It was probably his wisest course. Zakar-Baal was merely strengthening his own status and weakening Wen Amon's in preparation for the expected negotiations. Having made the most of Wen Amon's error he re-opened the conversation by asking the purpose of his visit. Wen Amon told him of Hri Hor's desire for timber from Lebanon and added persuasively "Thy father did it, thy grandfather did it, and thou wilt also do it," so spoke I to him." This was ambiguous and might be taken either as an encouragement of filial piety or a declaration of Egyptian suzerainty. Zakar Baal replied, "They did it truly," and perhaps after a pause, "if thou give me something for doing it, I will do it." He further observed that a previous Pharaoh had sent six ship loads of Egyptian produce in exchange for the timber. Then follows a rather surprising statement "He had the journal of his fathers brought in and he had them read before me. They found one thousand *deben* of every kind of silver in the book." Driving home his advantage, the Prince added that even were he a vassal of the Pharaoh he would expect a present in return for obedience. But in truth "I am neither thy servant nor the servant of him that sent thee. If I cry out to the Lebanon, the heavens open and the logs lie here on the shore of the sea." Wen Amon protested against this assumption of independence, but wisely changed the claim of suzerainty from Pharaoh to Amon Ra, King of the Gods. "There is no ship upon the river which Amon does not own. For his is the sea and his is the Lebanon, and thou sayest!" "It is mine!" It grows for the barge of Amon." There was this much truth in Wen Amon's words that Thothmes III had given three cities of South Lebanon to Amon of Thebes, and Rameses III had built a temple to Amon in Syria. But that had been long ago and was no help in the present. There was no choice. Wen Amon asked for a courier that he might send to Egypt for

## A Fragment of History

payment. A letter was sent and a varied cargo came from Tanis including gold and silver, royal linen, 500 rolls of papyrus 500 oxhides, 500 coils of rope and minor things.

A catalogue like this is perhaps even more welcome to the archæologist than it was to the Prince of Byblos. If papyrus in such quantities was a desirable commodity in Phoenicia in the twelfth century it must have been the common material for writing on. But in the fifteenth century B.C. the common material was clay, and the writing cuneiform. Cuneiform cannot be written on papyrus, and hieroglyphics were not used in Phoenicia, therefore the Phoenician alphabet was evolved sometime between the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries.<sup>1</sup>

Once these gifts had arrived, business began. "The prince rejoiced and detailed 300 men and 300 oxen, placing overseers over them to have the trees felled. They spent the second season therewith. In the third month of the second season they dragged them to the shore of the sea."

At last the logs were ready, and the account of the transaction concludes with a dialogue in which Zakar Baal congratulates himself on the complete and rapid fulfilment of his share of it, even though, as he gently observes, he has not been adequately rewarded. This remark may have an ominous bearing on his next words, though they might equally well be a farewell speeding of the parting guest. He said casually enough that he had been kinder than his predecessors who kept some envoys of a previous Pharaoh for seventeen years. Either to impress Wen Amon, or merely to verify his references, he turned to an official with the order: "Take him (i.e., Wen Amon) and let him see the tombs wherein they lie." For some reason or another the prospect did not appeal to Wen-Amon, and he changed the subject to the manifold blessings which would be showered on Zakar Baal by Amon Ra both in this life and the next. Zakar Baal replied briefly, "It is a great testimony which thou tellest me," and then Wen Amon promised (rather hurriedly, if our reading between the lines is correct), a prompt payment of the balance owing for the timber.

<sup>1</sup> The substitution of fragile papyrus for enduring clay is a misfortune for the archæologist; it may have been a boon to the local couriers.

## The Ampleforth Journal

He was at last on the point of departure when the unfortunate difficulty with the Thekels re-appeared. "I spied eleven ships coming from the sea, belonging to the Thekel, saying 'Arrest him! Let not a ship of his pass to Egypt' I sat down and began to weep. The letter-scribe of the Prince came to me and said 'What is the matter to thee?'" Wen-Amon explained and appealed to Zakar Baal for protection. Zakar Baal also "began to weep at the evil words spoken to him" and then with the philosophy of Omar Khayyam "he sent to me two jars of wine and a sheep. He sent to me Tentno, an Egyptian singer who was with him, saying, 'Sing for him and let not his heart feel apprehension.' He sent to me, saying, 'Eat, drink, and let not thy heart feel apprehension.' In the morning thou shalt hear all I have to say."

Next morning the prince gave audience to the Thekels, and after hearing their complaint, gave what may be called a sporting decision. He quite definitely refused to surrender Wen Amon or to expel him from the harbour. The Thekels might arrest him if they could as soon as he entered extra-territorial waters, but they must give him a fair start. Wen Amon does not say whether the conditions were accepted, or enter into any details. His report says briefly: "He loaded me on board; he sent me away to the harbour of the sea. The wind drove me to Alasa." Alasa is either Cyprus or the coast at the mouth of the Orontes. Whichever it is, it is to the north and out of the route to Egypt. We may, from the phraseology, deduce a gale which scattered the pursuers. Unfortunately for Wen-Amon, the only recommendation of Alasa as a refuge was the qualified proverbial one of any port in a storm, and he had only fallen from the Thekel frying-pan into the Alasian fire, because, with a twelfth century rendering of "A stranger! 'eave 'alf a brick at 'im, mate," "those of the city came forth to slay me." He managed to obtain a respite because "they brought me among them to the abode of Hetebe the queen of the city. I found her as she was going forth from one of her houses and entering into her other. I saluted her and I asked the people who stood about her, 'There is surely one of you who understands Egyptian?' One among them said 'I understand it.' I said to him, 'Say to my mistress

## A Fragment of History

I have heard as far as Thebes the abode of Amon that in every city injustice is done, but that justice is done in the land of Alasa." This tactful inexactitude secured the Queen's attention, and explaining his danger he was emboldened to add that he was the messenger of the god Amon, and person of importance. "I am one for whom they will seek unceasingly. As for the crew of the Prince of Byblos whom they sought to kill, their lord will surely find ten crews of Thekel and he will slay them on his part." His words had their effect. "She had the people called and stationed before her. She said to me 'Pass the night . . .'"

The rest is silence. The papyrus is broken and the further adventures of the much-enduring envoy are lost. That Wen-Amon eventually completed his odyssey and returned to his own country is almost certain from the fact of his report having been found in Egypt. Some natives discovered it in 1891, and it passed into a private collection in St Petersburg.<sup>1</sup> It has been published and several times translated. The version here used is that of Professor Breasted in his monumental translation of every historical record of Ancient Egypt.

The remainder of Wen Amon's narrative may some day be discovered; stranger things have happened in the annals of archaeology. In the meantime we may suggest the providing of the finish to the Problems Editor of the *Weekly Westminster*. Wen Amon's mission was about the year 1120 B.C. If Alasa is Cyprus, and if the father of Agamemnon was ruling there a generation or two before,<sup>2</sup> Queen Hetebe may have been a cousin of Helen of Troy, and Wen Amon may have encountered Iphigenia and Orestes in the circuitous return from Tauris that later legend ascribed to them.

*Note on the spelling of Egyptian names.* The endless modern variants of ancient Egyptian names are a puzzle and sometimes a confusion to the reader. "Few self-respecting Egyptologists," writes Mr H. G. Wells in *The Outline*, (p. 114 note) "will tolerate the spelling of their colleagues." The

<sup>1</sup> If one of Mr. Compton Mackenzie's characters is correct in saying that "the first instinct of a gentleman is reverence for the past," the original probably no longer exists.

<sup>2</sup> Reported in *The Times* of March 8th, this year.

## The Ampleforth Journal

*Cambridge Ancient History* (vol. I, p. 119) explains the reason. The hieroglyphic script represents little more than the consonantal framework of the language. The vowels are for the most part supplied from Greek or cuneiform renderings or Coptic analogies according to the taste and fancy of the Egyptologist. English scholars as a rule prefer the non-committal e. Thus Nefert or Nofrit; Aahmes Ahmosis, or Amasis; preserving the consonants in their order. The more rigorous give an accurate but unpronounceable transliteration: thus Bedel the Prince of Dor whom Maspero renders Badilu appears as B'-dy-r'. But even the consonants offer diversity. The precise value of some of them is uncertain; and if it were not, the English, French and German values of the identical modern letter might not be the same. Thus Thekel becomes Zakkal in some versions. I have found a sign described as equivalent in sound to an Arabic letter, and on turning to an Arabic grammar, have learnt that it has no equivalent in English, but is "the sound used in urging elephants to rise," or in another instance that "it is best learnt by imitating baby camels."

So we must accept the different spellings given us by Egyptologists and be surprised rather at their similarity than their diversity.

## NOTES

ABBOT BURGE was ordained priest fifty years ago. This happy event was celebrated quietly at Ampleforth on May 1st, when Abbot Burge, now in his seventy-eighth year, sang High Mass and received the formal congratulations of his brethren. On this occasion we were fitly reminded by Father Abbot and others of the great debt of gratitude which Ampleforth owes to Abbot Burge who, by the building of the monastery and the opening of a house of studies at Oxford began a new epoch in our history. Abbot Burge's devotion to the cause of good music is as ardent as ever, and it is no exaggeration to say that despite the weight of many years he can still sing and play in a manner which would be surprising in one many years his junior. The JOURNAL, founded under his auspices, offers to Abbot Burge its congratulations and prays that he may yet be long spared to do much good work. Ad multos annos.



THE new church is making steady, if slow, progress. The main arches are now complete and the domical ceiling is gradually taking shape. An endless procession of wheelbarrows filled with concrete disappears on high each day. The effect is not clearly visible from below, but the impression of great height and strength is growing daily. We produce in this number Mr Farey's picture painted for the Royal Academy from the plans of Mr G. Gilbert Scott, R.A. *The Builder*, for May 9th, has a description of the church. As this will probably interest our readers who have not the opportunity of seeing that periodical, we print it below with due acknowledgments to *The Builder*.



"THE work at present being undertaken consists of only one third of the entire scheme. This is being built on at the west end of the existing church, the present west wall being pierced with a wide arch to connect the old work with the new. Later on the intention is to pull down the existing church and to complete the remainder of the new scheme. Broadly speaking the completed building will consist of three large



## The Ampleforth Journal

compartments or bays, separated by transversed arches and roofed with domical vaults. The vault over the central bay will be at a higher level than those over the two end bays, and above will rise the central tower. The westernmost bay (the one now being built) will form the monks' choir, while the central and eastern bays will accommodate the boys from the College and the public. Along the south side of the building will be two rows of chapels, one row being level with the floor of the church and the other placed in a crypt below; this arrangement was suggested by the steep slope of the ground. One of the chapels at the main floor level will be the War Memorial, which, it should be noted, is included in the present section of the work. The walling is faced externally with rubble-work, with wrought quoins and dressings. Bramley Fall is the stone used both for rubble and dressed work. Internally the walls will be plastered, the piers, arches and other dressings being of blue Hornton stone. The domed ceilings will be of reinforced concrete, covered with greenish grey slates. As regards the question of style, an early type of Gothic has been adopted, with a suggestion of Romanesque feeling, though no round arches have been employed. The site is a very fine one, the building being situated high up on the southern slope of a steep hill, and it will stand out prominently when seen from the valley below. Internally the most distinctive feature will be the reredos. This will stand in an isolated position at the junction of the retro-choir, or monks' choir, and the main body of the church. It will take the form of a large arch, embellished with sculpture and carving, and will form a canopy over the two altars which will be placed back to back below it; one of these altars will serve the retro-choir, and the other the main body of the church. The reredos will be constructed of Blue Hornton stone."

\* \* \*

WE are sorry to record the death by accident of "Jack" Yarker, one of the labourers engaged in the building of the church. While descending a ladder at the south west corner of the building he fell, and died a few minutes afterwards. May he rest in peace.

## Notes

THE Librarian wishes to express his cordial gratitude to Dom Leo Almond for his munificent gift to the Abbey Library of the two large volumes of Canon Westlake's *Westminster Abbey*. The purchase of this necessary addition to our historical collection would have seriously strained the Library finances. We owe to Dom Leo not only thanks but the congratulations of his many friends at Ampleforth on the celebration of his monastic jubilee. Our good wishes are not the less sincere because they are belated.

\* \* \*

TO Mr C. J. C. Mee-Power the Library is indebted for a copy of the elaborate British Museum edition of Lady Meux's MSS. numbers 2-5 containing the Ethiopic texts and English translations of *The Miracles of the Virgin Mary*, *The Life of Hanna* and *Magical Prayers* with a hundred and eleven coloured plates.

\* \* \*

MRS BOYAN has kindly given us a facsimile and transcription of part of the document preserved in the Public Record Office entitled *The Examination of Cutberd Mayne priest taken not long before his execution 29 November 1577*.

\* \* \*

As many of the addresses to which this JOURNAL is sent are out-of-date, the Secretary, to whom all communications should be sent, would be greatly obliged if subscribers would notify to him any change of address.

## NOTICES OF BOOKS

*St Benedict: A Character Study.* From the pen of the Rt Rev Ildophonus Herwegen, Abbot of Maria Laach. Translated by Dom Peter Nugent, o.s.b. (London: Sands & Co., 1924, 7s. 6d. net).

This is a translation of Abbot Herwegen's *Charakterbild* which was reviewed at some length in this JOURNAL (in the second German Edition) in 1921. What was there said in appreciation of the substance of the book need not be repeated here. We shall only say that we should have liked the author to have tempered the occasional "nationalisms" to the English ear. When he speaks of the great contribution of the Germans to Benedictinism, as though this contribution were the only one, we must suppose that he includes French and English under the adjective. Perhaps "Teutonic" would have been better, though still unsatisfactory. In the same way we are all for St Gregory and against the author in his treatment of the interview between St Benedict and the "noble" barbarian Totila. If we may criticise yet further the substance of the present edition, we would say that we regret the omission of the preface to the second German edition, in which the author defined more clearly his attitude towards his sources, viz., the *Dialogues* of St Gregory, and the *Rule*.

And now let us say a word about the English translation. We have no fear of being suspected of a lack of appreciation of Abbot Herwegen's book in itself, so that we can speak our mind about the translation. Let us say then, that we regard it as a tragedy. We have come to the conclusion that the translator did not understand the original perfectly, and that his English translation is very often either incorrect, or unintelligible, or un-English. It is a great pity.

J.M.

*Saint Antony the Hermit.* By Saint Athanasius. Translated from Migne's Greek text by Dom J. B. McLaughlin, o.s.b. (Burns, Oates and Washbourne, 1924. Price 3s.)

SAINT ANTONY had fewer failures than most of us, but one of them was repeated and conspicuous; he could not persuade people to leave him alone. He hid himself in a tomb, and the devils became his publicity agents; he locked himself in a deserted fort in the desert, and his acquaintances sat outside, often for days and nights, shuddering at the diabolical uproar within, until (after twenty years, it is true,) they broke down the door to get at him; he fled to "the inner desert," and the sick and the sad flocked to him, in addition to philosophers from Alexandria and imperial messengers from Constantinople. His failure continued after his death; he saved his body from veneration, but has not been able to prevent his name from living for ever. The *Life* now translated is a beautiful work in which justice is done to qualities in St Antony that often receive less than their due prominence. One is accustomed perhaps to think of him and the Fathers of the Desert

## Notices of Books

generally as rather grim men, inflexibly determined and austere, gifted with a notable power of repartee. St Athanasius reveals his love of God and of his fellow men, his humanity, his absolute sanity and freedom from anything like fanaticism. We are grateful to the translator for extracting this enjoyable piece of spiritual reading from its unattractive setting in Migne and giving it to us in a version whose smooth, slightly archaic English never reminds one of its foreign origin. Author, translator and publisher form a competent trio to continue the good work of spreading St Antony's fame, begun by his unearthly visitants in the Egyptian tomb. We wish them success.

*Venial Sin.* An Appeal to all sorts and conditions of Men. By the Rt Rev J. S. Vaughan. (Burns, Oates and Washbourne, 3s. 6d.)

THE subject treated of in this book is an exceedingly difficult one, inasmuch as it is more than ordinarily bound up with individual characteristics and circumstances, and consequently permits so little of generalisation. For what may be imperfections in one soul, may in another be venial sins. The nature of mortal sin is more defined and therefore more easily dealt with. We must therefore be very grateful to Bishop Vaughan for undertaking a task which, as he himself confesses in the first chapter, is scarcely ever touched on in the pulpit. He has produced a book which is simple, aptly illustrated, and even interesting, with the interest of a treatise of pathology. Without any doubt the lives of many Catholics are spoiled and unfruitful, because they are too content with the bare minimum, and wilfully deaf to God's call to greater perfection. The venerable author's long experience and spiritual insight has enabled him to bring out in a very startling manner the real evil of venial sin. To some it may even appear exaggerated, from the rather great prominence given to a passage from Cardinal Newman's "Difficulties of Anglicans," vol. I, page 240.

"The Church holds that it were better for sun and moon to drop from heaven, for the earth to fail, and for all the many millions who are on it to die of starvation, in extremest agony (as far as temporal affliction goes), than that one soul, I will not say should be lost, but should commit one single venial sin."

In the first place, it must be remembered that Cardinal Newman was not setting forth the enormity of venial sin in particular, but was eloquently asserting that in the mind of the Church, the moral order is of far greater importance than the physical order, and that even great physical losses must be sustained rather than that the moral order should be transgressed. It is equally true also that even one good thought in a soul is of higher value than the whole physical universe.

But there is no proportion at all between the physical and moral order, and the one cannot properly be balanced against the other. In the mercy of God, we are not confronted with the dreadful alternative of avoiding a venial sin or witnessing all the calamities described

## The Ampleforth Journal

above; doubtless because we are not disembodied spirits, on whom physical catastrophes can work no ill, and to whom the intellectual or moral order is so obviously superior to the physical.

On account of this lack of proportion, a venial sin, which is admittedly not the destruction of the spiritual life, but a serious hindrance to it, when counterbalanced against the greatest physical catastrophes, and those viewed from a soul capable of reflecting on the suffering that would be caused, appears exaggerated. An analogy seems less liable to misunderstanding. Mortal sin, for example, which causes the death of the soul to eternal life, and the life of the soul to eternal death, may fittingly be compared to the death of the body, which is the end of rational life and the beginning of the life of all corruption. Similarly venial sin, which causes infirmity in the spiritual life, may be aptly likened to a more or less serious disease of the body, for the analogy is founded on a true proportion.

Apart from this possible misunderstanding, we are sure the book will be of great profit to all who read it.

G.S.

*Mary Elizabeth Towneley.* (Sister Marie des Saintes Anges, English Provincial of the Sisters of Notre Dame of Namur.) (London: Burns, Oates and Washbourne. 1924).

THE remarkable development during the past hundred years of female religious Institutes, with their various and valuable works of charity, forms a distinctive feature of the modern Church, in which development, particularly on its educational side, the Sisters of Notre Dame of Namur occupy a prominent place. All over Great Britain and in parts of South Africa and the United States are to be found their magnificent institutions for Secondary and Elementary Education. Mount Pleasant and Downhill rank as foremost training colleges for teachers; Birkdale and Battersea, Leeds and Sheffield, Northampton, Teignmouth, Plymouth, and others have long stood for excellent Secondary Schools; the latest foundation at Ashdown Park, in Kent, makes an ideal Mother-house and Novitiate for the new English Province, whose Sisters preside over innumerable elementary schools throughout the country. The new palatial buildings or the older acquired estates of Notre Dame and other Congregations prove what marvellous results can be effected by prudent administration of common wealth. In England the reformer's work of destruction is being rapidly reversed. Abbeys in the sixteenth century were either ruined or turned into mansions; in the twentieth, manor houses are changing into monasteries, and of the impoverished gentry unable to maintain the vast establishments of sacrilegious predecessors, the new heirs or only possible successors seem to be either public institutions or religious communities. Of these religious foundations the astonishing size and splendour can only proceed from

## Notices of Books

ample funds wisely administered and used with princely munificence for the good of the Church and its poor.

In the development of the Notre Dame Institute, three English names stand out conspicuous: Sister Mary of St Francis Petre, a daughter of Lord Stafford; Sister Mary of St Philip Lescher; and Mary Elizabeth Towneley, in religion Sister Marie des Saintes Anges. It is a memoir of this last, compiled by a devoted disciple and friend, that we have before us. Born a Towneley of Towneley, nurtured in the loyal and aristocratic traditions of our old families, the early death of an only brother left her and her sisters heiresses of vast estates augmented by modern industrial enterprise. Called to religion in her teens, Miss Towneley renounced, not without a struggle, her worldly position and prospects, joined the nascent community at Namur, and henceforth devoted her wealth and talents to religious educational work for the Church in England. Forty years of her own life, however, were passed in exile in Belgium where, as Mistress of Postulants or Novices, at Namur she exercised a deep influence over many generations. To English girls coming to a foreign land under foreign Superiors it meant much to meet with the sympathetic guidance of an English lady, endowed with all the tastes, tact and experience of a *grande dame*, but whose natural gifts, dedicated to divine service, were enhanced and balanced by the simplicity of a holy religious. On becoming, in 1886, Assistant to the Mother General, Sister Marie des Saints Anges proved herself a prudent and enterprising administrator of all the houses in England, comprising fifteen foundations, to which she herself added eight more. After the War and the provisions of the new Codex, it fell to her to organise the new English Province and to acquire for its novitiate and Mother-house the beautiful property of Ashdown Park. There in March, 1922, and the 76th year of her age, she closed her useful life by a saintly death.

If Ashdown remains as a material monument of Mother Towneley's munificence, this memoir well written and lavishly illustrated raises a still more fitting memorial of her career. It tells in an interesting manner the tale of her religious foundations, of journeys in South Africa and the States, of her experiences under the Germans in Namur by whom, more fortunate than others, she was treated with respect and permitted to return to England. What is more valuable, it shows a noble character gradually subdued by supernatural grace, its native impetuosity and self-will withering under the influences of conventual life; and suggests the vast results for public usefulness which a devoted religious woman can accomplish.

J.I.C.

## The Ampleforth Journal

*The Small Missal.* Burns, Oates and Washbourne, Ltd., 3s. cloth ;  
4s.6d. to 10s.6d. leather.

THIS little book containing the proper of the Mass for all Sundays and the principal feasts of the year, the rite of Benediction, Vespers, and other devotions, will be most serviceable to those of the laity who have not the opportunity of following the liturgy on every day in the year, but who are interested in it and who use it in preference to private devotions. The volume is well printed and easily portable. Both qualities should commend it. A very useful summary of Catholic instruction will be found in its first pages.

## PART II THE SCHOOL

## SCHOOL NOTES

THE School officials for the Lent term were as follows:

Head Monitor	F. M. Sitwell
Captain of Games	E. C. Drummond
Monitors	H. L. Green, J. B. Massey, D. E. Walker, B. D. Dee, J. S. Somers-Cocks, G. J. H. Nelson, H. J. Grisewood, H. R. Welsh

Librarians of the Upper Library G. J. H. Nelson, L. I. C. Pearson,

L. H. George

Librarian of the Middle Library

J. Nelson

Librarians of the Lower Library A. A. J. Boyle, G. P. D. Roche

Games Committee H. L. Green, F. M. Sitwell, G. Bond

Master of Hounds F. M. Sitwell

Whipper-in A. C. Scrope

Hunt Committee R. P. H. Utley, F. H. French-Davis

Captains of the Rugby Football Sets—

1st Set—E. C. Drummond, H. L. Green

2nd Set—T. M. O'C. Robinson, A. C. Scrope

3rd Set—M. F. Ogilvie-Forbes, H. Y. Anderson

4th Set—P. H. E. Grisewood, F. V. J. Farrell

5th Set—J. M. Horn, A. D. Macdonald

\* \* \*

THE following boys left the School in December: H. M. Collins, H. O. B. Howat, J. A. Lacy.

The following entered the School in January: A. J. Bevan from the Preparatory School and A. H. Blake, J. B. Blake, H. Blake and P. E. L. Fellowes.

\* \* \*

WE regret to record that A. H. Gilmour, who came to Ampleforth in January, 1923, died at Croydon in the Christmas holidays of tetanus, following upon a slight scratch from the metal of a toy pistol with which he had been experimenting. He was only ill for three days and died on the day he ought to have returned to school. He was a boy of a mechanical turn of mind, a little shy but of an easy and kindly disposition. The death of one so young—he was only thirteen—was a great blow to his fellows amongst whom he was deservedly popular. May he rest in peace. A public Requiem Mass was sung by the Headmaster, and attended by all the School. To his family we tender the sympathy of all at Ampleforth.

## School Notes

WE offer our congratulations to B. D. Dee on winning an open scholarship in Mathematics at New College, Oxford, and to H. J. Grisewood on winning an open scholarship in History at Worcester College, Oxford.

\* \* \*

THE "Rugger" season of 1923—1924 that opened none too auspiciously turned out to be in many ways one of the most successful we have had. There were two blots on the escutcheon, one positive and the other as it were, negative. The heavy defeat at the hands of the Cranwell Cadets early in the season, though there certainly were attendant circumstances that mitigated the heaviness of the score—this has been touched on elsewhere—rather spoils the season's "card." And the failure to bring off the Sedbergh match besides being a great disappointment, also renders the season's record less interesting. After losing their first two matches in October, the XV afterwards carried all before them, winning twelve matches off the reel. The whole team improved progressively as the season went on, though Mr Guy German's coaching in November marked the most notable point in their improvement. The School has reason to be most grateful to him, and we look forward to a repetition of his visit next season.

\* \* \*

THE forwards, under the leadership of Drummond, welded together admirably, and they possessed on the whole that sine qua non of the modern forward—speed. After they had once settled down they were able to hold their own, and with something to spare, against all the packs they met. Their wearing down and ultimate rout of the formidable Middlesborough and District pack late in the season was, perhaps, their best bit of work. Their opponents on this occasion were a heavy pack of seasoned players, who deliberately set themselves to play a hard forward game against what appeared to be a physically weaker set of forwards. The School pack took them on at their own game, and by the end of the first half established a definite superiority, and by the end of the game had their opponents with their tongues hanging out!

## The Ampleforth Journal

Drummond, apart from his keen and intelligent leadership, was excellent at the line out, and was very fast in the open.

\* \* \*

SITWELL and Somers-Cocks were great shovers in the tight, and genuine hard workers at all times.

Green was prominent in every game with his clever footwork in the open, and was also the most reliable place-kick in the side. In Drummond's absence he proved himself a most capable and inspiring leader.

Tweedie and Martin were most noticeable for their real dogged scrummage work, though both were rather slow in the "loose."

Bond, when he played in the pack, was always on the ball, yet always turned up at critical moments to help the backs in defence.

Mortimer was prominent in the loose and scored many tries through backing up in attack. The forwards, without exception, tackled really well, and in this respect at least were superior to any previous Ampleforth pack. Their quickness in breaking up and supporting the backs saved many an awkward situation.

\* \* \*

WELSH and Walker, the half-backs, improved out of all recognition as the season wore on, and after the first few matches achieved an understanding and anticipation of one another's play that made them an exceedingly effective combination. Welsh, who possesses that very necessary quality of a good scrum-half—the ability to stand up to any amount of knocking about—has also a very sure pair of hands, and seemed able to give Walker an accurate service from any position. He frequently turned defence into attack by whipping the ball from the feet of the oncoming forwards into the hands of his partner.

\* \* \*

Much of Welsh's effectiveness was no doubt due to Walker's intelligent anticipation, and no matter where the scrum-half slung the ball, the fly-half was there to receive it. This is the acme of half-back play, and the School halves are to be

## School Notes

congratulated on having attained it. Walker never allowed his opponents to know what he was going to do next, his varied tactics and unexpected moves, particularly his swift cut through and short punt ahead, always introducing an element of uncertainty in the disposition of the defence.

\* \* \*

THE three-quarter line which underwent a lot of change all through the season owing to injuries, on the whole proved stronger than was expected. In Wild and Lawson the School possessed two fast and resolute wings, and to them fell the bulk of the scoring. Wild, with a very elusive run, and a very wide swerve, was always a most difficult man to bring down and the same was true of Lawson, whose physique often enabled him to brush aside defenders who had first managed to cut him off from the corner. The centre three-quarter problem was never really satisfactorily settled, though perhaps the combination of Bond and Ainscough after Christmas was the most satisfactory.

Utley and Raynes who played there in the first four matches suffered from injuries. Utley probably would have kept his place had he been fit, but Raynes showed a certain want of thrust in attack, and weakness in defence, and he would have had a hard struggle to keep his place in face of the great improvement in Ainscough's play. Nelson, in the opinion of most people, was the best full-back Ampleforth has yet had. He possessed pace, a very long kick, a devastating tackling, and his saving in a forward rush was heroic. After Christmas, in Lawson's absence, he played on the right wing, and proved a prolific try-getter. Knowles took his place at full-back, and proved a very efficient substitute, his tackling in particular being first rate.

\* \* \*

DURING the course of the season, 1st XV Colours were awarded to Somers-Cocks, Tweedie, Nelson, Welsh, Walker, Mortimer and Wild.



## The Ampleforth Journal

WE have to thank Mr A. C. McClaren who visited Ampleforth and gave us one of his intimate chats on Cricket, illustrated by his own films.

\* \* \*

AMPLEFORTH stage-craft has been very versatile of late. From Lyceum melodrama to Shakespearean tragedy, from the bard to farce, from farce to sentimental curtain-raisers—but the list is already too like that of Polonius. The latest stage venture is one of the most successful. "Shadowgraphs" was its title; it revealed with ruthless exactitude some typical pose of everyone who was just at the moment in the school limelight. The faithful Knight Commander of the Bath, who for many years has insisted on the same ritual, was instantly recognised, the Head Monitor appeared for the most solemn function of the day, in fact everyone of consequence. We hope they did not mind being laughed at a little, but if they only knew what pleasure it was to us!

\* \* \*

A FREQUENTER of the Cinema sends us the following: "The Ampleforth Topical Budget has been kept admirably up-to-date. The Sports film, which is to be 'released' at the beginning of term, should prove a thrilling record of energy, and will doubtless maintain the tradition of sports films by being fraught with dramatic incident! The film of the Racquets tournament 'starring' the winners (E. H. King and F. M. Sitwell) is perhaps the best Ampleforth incident shown on the screen. Indeed, as a School we have become connoisseurs in the film world. Mr Snub Pollard and his companion Mr Harold Lloyd are both very old friends of ours; we have been privileged to see them under such conditions as would only be permitted to intimates. In front of us they know no restraint, they are quite themselves. Indeed we would not, if we met them, hesitate to call them 'Snub' and 'Harold.' But there are other features of film-land just as well known to us. The dear old sunset scene that concludes our little peeps into the heart of Brittany, or the land of Gironde, or sunny Italy. Also the little boy who has

## School Notes

his breeches blacked for him by the artist, and his incredible dog and his sister. This is surely the order of their importance. The girl seems to have no fun at all. I am always looking forward to the day when she will step from the screen declaring the death of her brother and dog!"

\* \* \*

THE Scientific Club held another successful *Conversazione* on March 19th. The usual crowded hour spent among the demonstrations left an impression of many interesting and some beautiful sights. The most striking novelty was a simple combination of apparatus to measure (in small fractions of a second) the time of nervous re-action to a sudden stimulus. The stimulus, described in advance as negligibly small, was not perhaps so small as the interests of pure science might demand; but no doubt it served its end. Near by was an old friend, the "artificial mirage." This year the present writer is under the impression that he really did see something. The effects of liquid air on mercury, flowers and rubber balls are always attractive; and even prettier is a fountain of fluorescent with its quaint variation between yellow and green. The dyes deserve mention, as apparently the most technically disquisitive of the exhibitors, and also the model of a Pelton Wheel power-station, constructed entirely by F. P. Harrison, who exhibited it. Finally, among many other exhibits there was a "Stroboscopic Disc" which showed you why it is that the wheels of cars in films go backwards (as a matter of fact, this is not noticeable nowadays. Do they use stroboscopic disc-wheels?), and a Harmonograph, which enjoyed the unique distinction of making a pretty pattern and proving nothing in particular. However, it was in the charge of a mathematician; and so probably there was more behind it than met the eye.

\* \* \*

THE Golf Club is now limited to the Sixth and Fifth Forms—to the disappointment of several of the Upper Fourth. Many members have been keen, and the general standard of play has improved considerably. We congratulate L. I. C. Pearson on winning the cup. He has been one of the most

## The Ampleforth Journal

assiduous members, and his success was due to patient perseverance. His score was 51—9=42. The Club spent two enjoyable days on the Fulford Course. D. R. Morgan (returning the excellent card of 87—10=77) was the winner of a competition held there. The bogey for this course is 80. The Club desires to thank Mr H. C. Greenwood for his trouble in making these days so enjoyable. Members of the Club should remember that "the old Amplefordian Golfing Society" holds its annual meeting in August. Some at least will be able to arrange to take part in the meeting.

\* \* \*

THE School Staff was constituted as follows :

Dom Edmund Matthews, M.A. (Headmaster)	
Dom Wilfrid Wilson	Dom Stephen Marwood, M.A.
Dom Placid Dolan, M.A.	Dom Louis d'Andria, B.A.
Dom Paul Nevill, M.A.	Dom John Maddox
Dom Dunstan Pozzi, D.D.	Dom Raphael Williams
Dom Herbert Byrne, B.A.	Dom Gregory Swann, B.A.
Dom Sebastian Lambert, B.A.	Dom Ignatius Miller, M.A.
Dom Hugh de Normanville, B.A.	Dom Augustine Richardson, M.A.
Dom Iltyd Williams	Dom Felix Hardy, B.A.
Dom Bernard McElligott, B.A.	Dom Christopher Williams, B.A.
Dom Ethelred Taunton, B.A.	Dom Leo Caesar, B.A.
Dom Clement Hesketh, B.A.	
H. G. Perry, Esq., B.A., F.R.C.O. ( <i>Piano</i> )	
H. Cass, Esq., A.R.C.M., L.R.A.M. ( <i>Violin</i> )	
John Groves, Esq. ( <i>Violoncello</i> )	
Edward Walker, Esq., A.R.C.A. ( <i>Art Master</i> )	
J. F. Porter, Esq., O.B.E., M.D., M.R.C.S.	
Sergeant-Major C. E. Ott (late Aldershot Staff)	
Sergeant-Major J. E. Eason, M.M. (late Grenadier Guards)	
Nurse Meyer ( <i>Matron</i> )	

## THE BEN GREET PLAYERS

MR GREET and his company played "Twelfth Night" in the Theatre in the afternoon of February 10th, and gave us a stimulating performance. They relied on one scene throughout, the sea backcloth seen through the archway drop, and in front of it, parted in the middle, the handsome black curtain which Mr J. W. Hawkswell presented to the Theatre last term. There was only one interval, and the action was taken at a good speed. The production was not, indeed, faultless. The cast was a little uneven, and the difficult recognition scene was not given the careful ensemble treatment which it requires. This, however, is perhaps explained by the fact that the priest, entering in the unhappy guise of the stage Dominican, won a tumultuous welcome which obscured for a moment the importance of the other characters! The comic scenes were very well played, with a rollicking and infectious swing which never lost its momentum. An excellent Maria and Sir Andrew, a clear-voiced Viola, and a Sir Toby on broad traditional lines seemed to divide, and deservedly, the suffrages of the audience. But the Antonio provided the finest piece of acting. The heavy, slouching seagair, the bold voice, the disciplined eagerness of the gesture, the superb diction, witnessed alike to a fine conception of the part and an exact expression.

We hope we shall see this Company again in the Theatre, the resources of which they found considerably in advance of what they had expected from a school stage. Their visit was of quite unusual interest and a potent spur to our Shakespearean endeavours.

## ENTERTAINMENT

AN entertainment was given at Shrovetide consisting of "The Bishop's Candlesticks," a curtain-raiser by Norman McKinnel, "Hang It!" a farce, and a kinema burlesque.

All three pieces were much enjoyed. The two latter were excellent fooling and the first gave H. J. Grisewood an opportunity for an exceedingly vivid character sketch. The little play deals with emotions that are largely on the surface, as is the way of curtain-raisers, but Grisewood got right inside the part of the escaped convict and made him live. His technique has improved amazingly; make-up, dialect, movement, gesture and voice-control could hardly have been better. Marnan and P. H. Grisewood had difficult parts, and acquitted themselves admirably. In the farce E. H. King showed a subtle sense of humour, and seemed much more easy on the stage than we remember to have seen him before. T. A. Hardwick-Rittner was sufficiently aggressive, and the knock-about fun was well sustained by F. H. F. Simpson and T. M. O'C. Robinson. Simpson promises well in comedy, but he must remember that it is very easy to overdo a comic part. The Kinema Burlesque was the happiest example of this excellent *genre* that we have seen. Dom Stephen's scenario (if that is the correct term), read between the "reels" had a quality all its own, and we found ourselves becoming thrilled with the story! There were topical hits, too, but these we shall say nothing about.

### PROGRAMME :

DRAMA, "The Bishop's Candlesticks" . . . . . <i>N. McKinnel</i>	
The Bishop—J. F. Marnan . . . . .	Marie—B. J. Murphy
A Convict—J. H. Alleyne . . . . .	A Sergeant—D. R. Morgan
Persomé (the Bishop's Sister)—P. H. Grisewood	

*Scene: France A.D. 1800*

COMIC SKETCH, "Hang it!" . . . . . <i>Sargent</i>	
Mr Dumper . . . . .	T. Hardwick-Rittner
Mrs Dumper . . . . .	E. H. King
Napoleon Dumper, their son . . . . .	T. M. Robinson
Violet, the maid . . . . .	F. H. Simpson
Uncle Smithers . . . . .	D. R. Morgan

## Concert

LIVING CINEMA, "The Mystery of the Masked Ball" . . . . . <i>Original</i>	
Sir Hugh Tarzan . . . . .	T. M. Robinson
Lady Tarzan, his wife . . . . .	J. F. Marnan
Antony Ashton, their nephew . . . . .	E. H. King
Cleopatra, an adventuress . . . . .	P. E. Grisewood
The Village Constable . . . . .	D. R. Morgan
Dr Watson . . . . .	F. H. Simpson
Sherlock Holmes . . . . .	T. H. Hardwick-Rittner

GOD SAVE THE KING

## CONCERT

AN excellent concert was given on March 26th, at which the orchestra appeared for the first time, under Dom Bernard. It is at present a very domestic affair, entirely lacking in brass. Wood-wind parts are arranged for a harmonium which boasts unusually good oboe, flute and clarinet stops. The strings proved highly efficient in tune, rhythm and phrasing, and their unanimity of attack and broad tone were musicianly. Special mention must be made of the new tympani. Upon these Dom Felix performed with energy and skill; indeed, in the lively "Othello" dance he was called upon to display something of the quality of a virtuoso!

Collins made a most successful first appearance, playing by heart and with confidence.

The new unison songs for the whole School went well, and we hope they will now be a permanent feature of the School concerts. The one flaw in their performance was a tendency to rush the time in "John Brown's Body," and for some sections to get out of time with the rest.

We have never heard Raynes play better, and it was a good idea to accompany him with the other strings. "The Mikado" duet was an immediate success, the choir were in good form, and the Mendelssohn Trio, played by Mr Perry, Mr Cass, and Mr Groves, was the best thing of the evening.

## The Ampleforth Journal

### PROGRAMME :

1. PIANO TRIO, Andante and Scherzo from Trio No. 1  
in D minor . . . . . Mendelssohn  
Messrs W. H. Cass, J. Groves and H. G. Perry
2. PIANO SOLO, Impromptu in A flat . . . . . Schubert  
B. J. Collins
3. " ROMANCE," Op. 26—for Violin and String Orchestra . . . . . Svendsen  
Solo Violin—C. Raynes
4. THREE SEA SONGS  
a.—Three Poor Mariners  
b.—Shenandoah (arr. R. Vaughan Williams)  
c.—The Mermaid (arr. G.S.) } Traditional  
The Choir
5. a.—Celtic Dream Song . . . . . J. H. Foulds  
(Solo Violin—Mr. W. H. Cass)  
b.—Dance from " Othello " Suite . . . . . Coleridge-Taylor  
The Orchestra
6. DUET, Koko and Katisha (" Mikado ") . . . . . Sullivan  
Dom Stephen and Dom John.
7. SCHOOL SONGS :  
a.—John Brown's Body . . . . . American  
b.—Green grow the Rushes, O . . . . . Dorsetshire

## SCHOOL SOCIETIES

### SENIOR LITERARY AND DEBATING SOCIETY

IT does not often happen that a debate ends in a tie. It is certainly unique in our annals that three debates in succession should do so. This may be taken to symbolise the poise of the party system, Zeus (Dom Placid) holding the scales, or one of those old pictures where warriors and saints stand ranged in symmetrical balance. It would be interesting to design such a picture with figures drawn from the present personnel of the Society. The " casting " of the warriors would involve some nice personal distinctions, but no member would deny the claims of Messrs. Massey and Harrison to represent the saints. " Science has her martyrs ! " exclaimed Mr Massey in his character as hierophant of science (March 30th), and in our mind's eye we see just where to place him, in seemly robes, his head bloody but unbowed. " Scientists are not necessarily atheists," said Mr Harrison, and the saving grace of an adverb gains him a place among the luciferous—if Mr Baldwin's expression be not derived from Lucifer. In the " inspissated gloom " of the background may be discerned some black and baffled shapes, striving to rend their chains with their teeth. Such an aspect was presented by the indignant members of the Labour Party in the same debate. Burning, no doubt, to proclaim the Technical School as the Valhalla of the new race, they had the mortification of hearing their suave and capable leader, Mr Hardwick-Rittner, who had just returned from a visit to Cambridge, enlarge on the practical benefits of Latin.

" And now," as Wordsworth sings, in praise of the admirable Mrs Wordsworth,

" And now I see with eye serene  
The very pulse of the machine."

The pulse of our machine this term has been the united energy and address of Messrs. Sitwell (leader of House), Grisewood (leader of Opposition), Hardwick-Rittner, Walker and Marnan (Secretary). They deserve the thanks of the Society for many things, not least for their determined

## The Ampleforth Journal

refusal to use the word "gesture," despite persistent pro-  
vocation from the House of Commons.

### DEBATES

*February 10th.* Government moved: "That the civilisation of the present day is at the highest point yet reached in the history of mankind." Speakers—Messrs Sitwell, Grisewood, Hardwick-Rittner, Harrison, Massey, Pearson, R. P. Drummond, Walker, Green, Marnan, Emery, Elliott-Smith, Young, Collins, Tucker, L. L. Falkiner. The votes were equal.

*March 2nd.* Government moved: "That the Press should be absolutely free." Speakers—Messrs Sitwell, Grisewood, Welsh, Harrison, Walker, Marnan, R. P. Drummond, Massey, Emery, Bayliff, Pearson, Collins, Young, Grattan-Doyle. The votes were equal.

*March 16th.* Government moved: "That the future of the Liberal Party is unprejudiced by a Labour Government." Speakers—Messrs Sitwell, Massey, Marnan, Pearson, Walker, Welsh, R. P. Drummond, Bayliff, Green, Harrison, French-Davis, L. L. Falkiner, Emery, Collins. The votes were equal.

*March 30th.* Government moved: "That a Classical is better than a Scientific Education." Speakers—Messrs Sitwell, Massey, Hardwick-Rittner, Marnan, Harrison, Pearson, Allyn, Walker, Green, Collins, R. P. Drummond, Bayliff, Dewsbury. Lost by 6 votes to 17.

### LITERARY PAPERS

*February 17th.* T. A. Hardwick-Rittner on "James Elroy Flecker." This was an interesting survey of the life and works of the Keats of our day, though a Keats who proceeded to Constantinople in a *wagon-lit*, via Uppingham and Trinity, and did not have to start from a livery stable with Leigh Hunt for a precarious cabby. The East had a formative influence on the colour and texture of Flecker's poetry, although he was always more than half a Parnassian (we found it difficult to determine exactly what this was; we suspect it is one of those foreign labels). The references to, and extracts from, "Hassan" were interesting, and left us wondering whether this play will live or follow the poetic values of Stephen Phillips into oblivion.

*March 9th.* Dom Placid on "A Modern Anthology."

Dom Placid introduced us to Walter de la Mare's new anthology "Come Hither!" It is a collection of those poems from all ages of English poetry, of "mysticism" or "escape"

## School Societies

or what you will, which reflect the elfin imagination of Mr de la Mare himself, poems like glistening and tenuous spider-threads or delicate moonbeams up which the reader runs to the heart of Mystery. The book opens with the picture of a queer old house, inhabited by a remote and abrupt widow. There is a little locked turret room . . . Dom Placid explored it with us, to our illumination. And it is a pleasure to hear him read poetry.

*March 23rd.* Dom Louis on "The Seven Ages of Man."

This was a survey of the history of the world, in which Dom Louis finds seven main periods—the Eastern Empires, Greece and Rome, the five centuries of Pax Romana, the Dark Ages, the Middle Age, the Reformation, the French Revolution. The salient features of these periods were sketched in bold outline, and one was able to see a certain logical sequence—which perhaps is what is meant by the philosophy of history. The rush through time was as exhilarating as an aeroplane flight over the coloured counties. We wish, however, that Dom Louis could have paused to give us some information about Babylon, the hanging gardens and the personal appearance of its inhabitants. In the Babylonians whom we have seen in films there has seemed to be a something lacking, a *je ne sais quoi*, as Crichton said.

### THE JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY.

This term's notes must open with an apology. We chronicled in the last number of the Journal that in the meeting discussing the value of science in education, a verdict in favour of that study was given. It transpires that the vote was in a contrary sense, and we have received an indignant letter from a member of the J.A.H.S., which accounts for the insertion of this apology.

Mr J. C. Aumonier has acted as secretary during the term, and performed his duties with energy and credit. Messrs A. J. Shea, H. D. F. Greenwood, and P. C. C. Tweedie have served on the committee.

Debates were held as follows:

"This House approves of a Socialist Government." Lost by 24 votes to 9.

## The Ampleforth Journal

- "Cinemas are to be preferred to Theatres." Lost by 26 votes to 15.  
"In Athletics, Football and Cricket receive too much attention."  
Won by 24 votes to 6.  
"Aerial Navigation is more important than Marine Navigation."  
Lost by 17 votes to 14.  
"Prohibition should be adopted in the British Isles." Lost by 21 votes to 9.  
"Too much money is spent on Advertisements." Lost by 22 votes to 8.  
"British Imperialism is a mistake." Lost by 25 votes to 8.  
"The Business man is a more effective speaker than the Orator."  
Won by 29 votes to 14.  
A Jumble Debate was also held.

The opening debate of the session was disappointing, but this falling off proved to be only temporary. The House discussed the Socialist Government, and for some reason or other the debate hung fire and was in constant danger of petering out altogether. The subject was not too abstruse, and a temporary lack of energy in preparation must be adduced as the reason for failure. The most notable speech on this evening was from Mr J. R. Quirke, who explained that the object of each political party was to supplant the other with a more popular edition of each other's programme, and then defended the Socialist Government on the doubtful ground that at cricket everyone was entitled to an innings. Mr Quirke has spoken often and at great length, but not always to the point. Wagner's operas appear to occupy his mind unduly, and he relies on them almost entirely for his illustrations.

Mr A. J. Verney-Cave has pleased the Society by his frankness, as also by his persistent defence of fresh air. Cinemas and Theatres he stigmatised as germ-houses of disease, an investment in darkness; he much preferred the music of hounds and horn in the hunting field.

Mr P. H. E. Grisewood has spoken at every meeting. He was at his best when the comparative merits of the cinema and Stage were being discussed. He defended the Stage with great vigour—especially the Ampleforth Dramatic Society. In the Advertisement debate, he resented the senile imbecility displayed by the Kruschen old gentleman in the early morning.

## School Societies

Mr M. Anne has spoken rarely and ought to be heard more often. He complained in the third debate of term that "Rugby" left him cold, an experience to which he objected. Probably, however, the epigram swept him off his feet and warped his judgment.

Mr P. Ruddin has made some "avuncular" speeches. He attributes England's recent athletic failures at Polo and Cricket (a game for dowagers according to Mr Quirke)—to the lack of enthusiasm in the younger generation!

Mr P. E. de Guingand has been a consistent speaker. He is strongly conservative, a *laudator temporis acti*. A solemn and serious view of each problem as it arises is natural to so loyal and orthodox a mind.

Many junior members have opened the debates this term, and come creditably out of the ordeal. Mr E. E. M. Stephenson and P. J. de Guingand are especially to be commended in this respect, and it is a pity they do not speak more regularly.

At the last meeting members of the Middle IV bade farewell to the Society, which they have indeed served well. Messrs. Grisewood, Ruddin, Quirke, Shea and Verney-Cave have been persistent debaters and for three years have maintained the best traditions of the Society.

Dom Leo and Dom Felix led the last debate of the session, and to them the thanks of the Society are due.

## THE GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY

At the first meeting Dom Ignatius lectured on the Hawaiian Islands, dealing with them from the physiographical, climatic and strategic points of view. Mr J. F. Marnan, at the second meeting, showed slides of the United States, and spoke of their development during the past century.

At the third meeting, films were shown, with introductory remarks by Dom Sebastian and Dom Ignatius.

At the last meeting, Dom Sebastian lectured on the Mediterranean, treating it from a broad historical standpoint as well as in its narrow geographical significance.

Mr F. P. Harrison has proved an energetic secretary. To him and Messrs G. Bond, J. R. C. Browne, and J. Martin



## The Ampleforth Journal

who have formed the committee, the thanks of the Society are due; also to Mr R. B. Hodgkinson, the operator of both lantern and cinema.

### MUSICAL SOCIETY

H. L. Green was re-elected Secretary. The Society has listened to a good many works during the term, chiefly of the modern school. The President has given papers on "Modern Picture Music," "Schubert," "English Songs 1800—1924," and "Frederick Delius." Mr H. G. Perry gave a short piano recital on February 28th with the following programme:

1. Faschingsschwank aus Wien . . . . . *Schumann*
2. Deux Arabesques . . . . . *Debussy*  
(This number was played by J. Somers-Cocks).
3. "Chelsea Reach" . . . . . *John Ireland*
4. (a) Etude (No. 1) }  
(b) "Water Wagtail" } . . . . . *Cyril Scott*  
(c) Danse Nègre }

The Society listened to the following works:

- The Incidental Music to Flecker's "Hassan." *Frederick Delius*  
Suite for Orchestra "The Sea." *Frank Bridge*  
"A London Symphony" (1st and 3rd Movement). *R. Vaughan Williams*  
"Brigg Fair"—an English Rhapsody. *Frederick Delius*  
"On hearing the first Cuckoo in Spring." *Frederick Delius*  
Songs from "Lilac time." *Schubert*  
Unfinished Symphony (1st Movement). *Schubert*  
Trio in B flat (1st Movement). *Schubert*  
Song Cycle "To Julia." (Herrick). *Roger Quiller*  
"Der Nussbaum." *Schumann*  
"Nocturne" for String Quartet. *Borodin*  
Songs from "The Beggar's Opera," and "Polly." art. *Fred. Austin*  
and other works.

H. L. GREEN, Secretary

## School Societies

### THE MEDIEVALISTS

As the titles of their papers show, the members have of late favoured that interpretation of the Society's name which refers it to their position in the School, and so justify Mr Gallagher's paper on "Primitive Man" at one end of the chronological scale, and a visit to Castle Howard at the other. Mr Alleyn who, by constant re-elections to the secretaryship, has become almost an institution, arranged a varied programme, of which two items at least "The Commandery at Worcester" (illustrated) by Mr French-Davis and "Mussolini and the Fascisti," by Mr Cagiati, were the fruit of special knowledge and enthusiasm. Mr Birkbeck, after a long career in the Society, bequeathed a characteristic paper on "Some aspects of Napoleon" as a final contribution when he was transferred to the loftier sphere of the A.H.S. Mr Marnan on "The Churches and Chateaux of Brittany" gave some interesting reminiscences of his holidays; and Mr Alleyn expounded his views on "The Art of the Renaissance." There were two papers by the President, and a singularly attractive lecture by Dom Leo Hayes, to whom we tender our grateful thanks, on "The Venerable Edmund Arrowsmith."

### THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

It is the private joy of the historian that he need not look further than history itself to find the treasures of art and science. The great laws of Nature are therein revealed so clearly as to be comprehensible even to the mind of a scientist. This society in itself is a living example of the great law that contraction produces heat, energy, and brilliancy.

Since the restriction of members the discussions have scintillated with wit, and plumbed the very depths of human speculation. Like the Lakists at Grasmere or the intelligentia at the Court of Lorenzo il Magnifico, it is only by conversation and discussion that most intellectual intellects are satisfied. It is the penalty of all discussion that it ends in sleep or death.

We append below a list of some of the fountains from which these discussions spray:

## The Ampleforth Journal

Individuality and History . . . . .	H. J. Grisewood
G.K.C.'s View of History . . . . .	W. G. Birkbeck
The Lure of the East . . . . .	Dom Louis
Free Trade . . . . .	W. G. Birkbeck
The Diamond Necklace . . . . .	Dom Louis
" " (continued)	"
Symposium—Historical Prose . . . . .	The Society
" " Poetry . . . . .	The Society

H. J. GRISEWOOD, Hon. Sec.

### THE J.A.H.S.

No report of the Autumn term's proceedings appeared in the JOURNAL, so they are included in the following list.

Historical Poetry . . . . .	THE PRESIDENT
Impromptus . . . . .	THE SOCIETY
Roman Life in the Days of Horace . . . . .	THE HEADMASTER
Historical Earthquakes . . . . .	J. A. LACY
Cortes and the Conquest of Mexico . . . . .	DOM AUGUSTINE
The Normans in Sicily . . . . .	J. M. HORN
Newfoundland . . . . .	A. J. SHEA
The Story of the British Army . . . . .	A. J. GORDON
Medieval York . . . . .	H. D. GREENWOOD
The Norman Manor . . . . .	P. H. GRISEWOOD
Tissot's Pictures of Palestine . . . . .	J. A. LACY
Egyptian Tombs and Mummies . . . . .	P. ROOKE-LEY
Miscellanies . . . . .	THE SOCIETY
Impromptus . . . . .	THE SOCIETY
The Duke of Wellington . . . . .	R. F. MEDLICOTT
Magellan's Voyage . . . . .	H. F. TODHUNTER
Impromptus . . . . .	THE SOCIETY
Gordon and Kitchener . . . . .	E. E. STEPHENSON
Question Evening . . . . .	THE SOCIETY
Two Frontier Campaigns . . . . .	R. R. ROWAN
The Reformation . . . . .	A. QUIRKE

We cannot discriminate among so many, except in favour of the visitors. We are specially indebted to the Headmaster for his lecture on the special occasion of our annual "Anniversary Meeting" and to Dom Augustine for his coming to our rescue when a promised paper failed to materialise.

## School Societies

### SCIENTIFIC CLUB

THE activities of the Club have been many and various. Besides the ordinary meetings the Club has held a conversation and made an exploration of Messrs Rowntree's works at York.

On February 11th the President lectured on "Some Phenomena of Sound." He based his treatment on various familiar indoor and outdoor sounds such as the sighing of trees and the noises due to telegraph wires, the sounds produced by various insects and beetles, the singing of a kettle and the spluttering of the frying-pan, the notes emitted by finger-bowls and wine glasses, and the roaring of a chimney. Throughout the lecture many demonstrations were given in illustration.

On February 24th, Mr Hodgkinson read a paper on the "Manufacture of Pottery." After a short discussion of the history of pottery in other countries, he confined himself to the British industry, and gave an account of the materials used and their preparation, moulding, and the potter's wheel, firing, colouring and glazing. Some good slides made clear the distinctive types of pottery and the principles involved in their manufacture. In the discussion, Messrs Hardwick-Rittner, Robinson, Tucker, Ainscough, Emery and Grattan-Doyle took part.

Mr Tong, on March 10th, departed somewhat from traditional treatment in his paper on "Guy-Lussac and his work." He wove into a biography of his subject his main discoveries with demonstrations of each of them. The chief were the volumes of gases that react together, and the decomposition of ammonia. Both qualitative and quantitative demonstrations projected on the screen with some ingenuity helped to make clear the results he achieved.

The last meeting was held on April 1st. Mr T. Hardwick-Rittner then made use of an excellent set of slides kindly lent by the London Underground Company, to initiate us into the working of that remarkable system of railways. In addition to showing the rapid evolution of this method of transport, he presented an immense array of statistics, and explained in

## The Ampleforth Journal

detail all the devices used in the making of a tube railway and in working the system, with particular attention to those ensuring the safety of the passengers.

On March 21st the Club spent an enjoyable and interesting day in York, where Messrs Rowntree's works were inspected. Our thanks are due to them for their kindness and hospitality.

The Club held a conversazione on March 19th. The following was the programme :

- " Dyes." J. C. Tucker, J. B. C. Browne
- " Invisible Inks." T. M. O'C. Robinson
- " Flame Separators." A. Cagiati
- " Liquid Air." T. C. Knowles, J. F. Marnan
- " Fluorescein Fountain " and " Pharaoh's Serpents." R. Drummond, H. Y. Anderson
- " Soap Film Experiments." R. Riddell, H. Y. Anderson
- " Freezing by Ammonia." R. Rapp
- " Artificial Mirage." N. J. Chambers, F. H. French-Davis
- " Nervous reaction time." J. B. Massey
- " Wimshurst Electrical Machine." J. H. Alleyn, G. H. March-Phillipps
- " Electro-plating, Silver cleaning, Oxidation of Ammonia." R. P. Tong, B. J. Collins
- " Air Stream experiments." G. J. Emery
- " Harmonograph." D. E. Walker
- " Stroboscopic Disc." E. H. King, L. H. George
- " Model Pelton Wheel Power Station." F. P. J. Harrison
- " High Tension Discharges." B. J. Murphy, W. Harding
- " Luminous Cascade." R. B. Hodgkinson, J. Dewsbury
- " Pond Life and Growing Crystals." W. R. Browne, F. H. Simpson

J. B. MASSEY, *Hon. Sec.*

## OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

THE following joined the contingent at the beginning of term : R. A. Chisholm, J. F. Boyan, A. H. Blake, D. M. Ahern, J. N. Hayes, R. C. Fuller, J. Riddell, A. J. Bevan.

We welcome Sergeant-Major J. E. Eason, late Company sergeant-major, No. 1 Company, 3rd Battalion Grenadier Guards, as Sergeant Instructor to the contingent.

We congratulate the following on passing Certificate "A" in March :

Corporal B. D. Dee, Cadets E. E. Elliott-Smith, G. J. Emery, R. B. Hodgkinson, D. Mortimer, A. C. Scrope, J. F. Taunton, R. P. Tong, C. Raynes.

Owing to the lack of practice last term, caused by the rifles being repaired, the shooting this term has not been up to the usual standard. Of the two matches with Stonyhurst we won the first and lost the second.

In the *Country Life* competition we were 41st and 43rd the lowest we have been up to the present. The scores were : 1st VIII, 748, 2nd VIII, 736.

## RUGBY FOOTBALL

AMPLEFORTH v. YORK NOMADS

**W**EATHER conditions were very bad indeed on February 9th for this first match with the newly-formed York club.

The First XV had to undergo many alterations from last term owing to injuries and absences. Nelson went from full-back to right wing, in Lawson's absence, and T. Knowles filled the vacancy. Both the centres, Utley and Raynes, being unable to turn out, Bond left the pack and was partnered by A. Ainscough, and R. Tong went into the pack.

The new back division did very well indeed. Nelson was a pronounced success on the wing, and Ainscough particularly in attack, and Bond in defence were very good. Wild was not in his best form. T. Knowles made a successful debut at full-back in difficult circumstances. His kicking was not long, but his saving was good and his tackling fearless.

During the first half the forwards were evenly matched, but the School had a big pull over their visitors at half-back. Welsh and Walker showed an intimate knowledge of one another's game, and Walker varied his attack in the manner we now expect from him.

The first score came after ten minutes play, Nelson running in from a movement which started in mid-field. Green placed the goal. Wild made a good run on the left, but was well tackled by the full-back. From a scrum on the left Walker got the backs on the move, and Ainscough cut out a beautiful opening for Nelson to score again rather wide. The place kick fell just short.

The Nomads began to attack, and when the ball got out to their wings there was always danger. Their centres, however, were well marked, and most of their attempts were nipped in the bud. Knowles stopped several forward rushes that were looking dangerous, and Welsh was prominent with good touch-kicking.

Shortly before half-time the Nomads had to touch down twice in quick succession, and then from a loose scrum



FIRST XV

Back row : A. L. Ainscough, J. S. Somers-Cocks, B. D. Desj, C. E. V. Wild, J. W. Tweedie, R. H. P. Utley, J. Martin.  
Middle row : G. Bond, F. M. Sitwell, E. C. Drummond, (Capt.) H. L. Green, G. J. H. Nelson.  
Front row : D. Mortimer, D. E. Walker, H. R. Webb.

## Rugby Football

Walker cut out an opening and Bond handed on to Ainscough who outpaced the back and scored on the right. The place kick failed, so that the School led at half-time by 11 points to nil.

As the second half progressed, condition began to tell, and the School pack began to assert a distinct superiority. Drummond broke away from a line-out and made a good opening, but a dropped pass saved the Nomads. Another forward attack on the left went right over the goal line, and Mortimer secured the touch down for Green to kick a capital goal from near the touchline.

The Nomads then had a short spell on the attack, and finally Newborn scored near the corner flag after a strong run.

The School forwards were getting the ball repeatedly, especially in the loose scrums, and after a bout of rapid passing Bond cut out an opening and scored a good try on the left. Pressure was maintained, and after Welsh had nearly got over, the ball was heeled from a melee and handed quickly along the line to Wild, who ran well to score under the posts. Green converted.

The visitors were by no means done with, and several strong runs by their wings extended the defence. Some very exciting play occurred on the School line, and ultimately the forwards worked the ball out of the danger zone with some capital rushes. The last score came from a forward rush which started near the home twenty-five. Green started with a dribble, which was carried on by Drummond, Mortimer and Tweedie. Walker joined in and fell on the ball as it was taken over the goal line. The goal kick failed and the School won by 3 goals 4 tries (27 points) to 1 try (3 points).

The game was notable for the general high standard of play in every department of the game. Forwards, halves, and backs worked well in unison. The attacks were well varied and the defence very sound. Drummond is to be congratulated on having got his pack so well together.

AMPLEFORTH.—T. C. Knowles; G. H. Nelson, A. L. Ainscough, G. Bond, C. E. V. Wild; H. R. Welsh, D. E. Walker; E. C. Drummond, F. M. Sitwell, H. L. Green, J. W. Tweedie, J. S. Somers-Cocks, D. Mortimer, B. D. Dee, R. P. Tong.

## The Ampleforth Journal

AMPLEFORTH V. HARROGATE OLD BOYS

This match, played at Harrogate on February 16th, resulted in a win for Ampleforth by 1 goal and 3 tries (14 points) to 1 try (3 points). The frost made the surface of the ground treacherous, but this did not prevent a fast and, for the most part, an open game. The initial struggle was between the opposing packs, and here in the first half Harrogate held an advantage. Their forward rushes, well executed but rather flattered by a certain hesitancy in going down to the ball on the part of Ampleforth, frequently gained from twenty to thirty yards. This meant turning a defensive position into one of attack, and only good touch kicking by the halves drove them back. In the tight, Harrogate got rather more than an equal share of the ball. Some sure tackling, however, kept them out. Walker and Bond in particular did well in defence, and one or other always seemed to appear from nowhere at the critical moment. A rapid bout of passing and a return pass enabled Ledgard to make the only score in the first half. For Ampleforth, Wild was very nearly over on two occasions, and once if Welsh had seen his man on the line a certain try would have resulted, but going on himself he was just held up. The only other incident in this half was that Walker got temporarily knocked out, but after a very short time was playing better than ever. Though beaten in the first half, the Ampleforth pack had done its work, apparently to plan, and worn out the opposing eight. In the second part of the game the Ampleforth forwards were clearly superior, and a brilliant open game followed. Walker was as he should be in his position, the pivot of the attack and a judicious mixture of the short punt ahead with some blind side work and some straight cuts through proved Harrogate's undoing. A feint and cut through of Walker's brought him up to the full-back, whom he drew before giving Nelson a clear run in on the right. As Green kicked a good goal Ampleforth were in front. Continuing to play like a winning team, Ainscough twice gave early and well-judged passes to Nelson which enabled him to make full use of his speed and elusive run to secure two more tries. Another try resulted from a kick ahead, which,

## Rugby Football

combined with a quick follow up and a fumble by the Harrogate back, provided Nelson with an easy touch down. Thus he scored all four tries. The run of the game went that way, and as an attacking force Ainscough and Nelson were much better than Bond and Wild. Bond was best in defence; he is slow off the mark in attack, and did not seem suited to partner Wild. Knowles at full-back did not make a mistake—twice he was left single handed to deal with an opponent who had broken right through; but he must learn to kick with his right foot. On several occasions he had to manoeuvre for position before kicking. At every point the defence was sound, and the backs were just clever enough and fast enough to utilise the opportunities the forwards provided and win a hard fought and interesting game.

AMPLEFORTH.—T. C. Knowles; G. J. H. Nelson, A. L. Ainscough, G. Bond, C. E. V. Wild; H. R. Welsh, D. E. Walker; E. C. Drummond, H. L. Green, F. M. Sitwell, J. W. Tweedie, J. S. Somers-Cocks, D. Mortimer, J. Martin, B. D. Dee.

AMPLEFORTH V. DURHAM LIGHT INFANTRY

The team had to undergo several changes for this match, which was played on the School ground on March 18th. Drummond, Ainscough, Utley, Raynes, Somers-Cocks and Dee were unable to turn out. T. Knowles went full-back and E. King was given a trial in the centre three-quarter position with Bond as partner. Tong, George and Hardwick-Rittner were "drafted" into the pack, and Green led the forwards in the captain's absence.

The team gave a very good account of themselves. The forwards were held well together by the leader, and their rushes in mass formation at times quite overwhelmed their much more powerful opponents. Sitwell, Mortimer, and Green were especially to the fore, but the younger players backed them up splendidly.

The game started as was to be expected with strong pressure from the Durhams. Keen marking and determined tackling, however, held them well at bay, and though many determined attacks threatened danger they were never really near scoring at this period of the game.



## The Ampleforth Journal

Knowles was saving pluckily, throwing himself with apparent relish at the feet of opposing forwards, and Welsh and Bond also performed prodigies in defence. It was a kick into touch by the former that transferred play to mid-field. The ball was sent back to Walker from the line-out and he made a lot of ground before passing to Bond. The movement was carried on successfully and a good final pass by King to Nelson gave the wing a chance, and his speed carrying him past the back, he scored a try which Green converted with a kick from the touch line.

The School were beginning to get the better of matters in the scrum, and Welsh and Walker got the backs going very nicely. The fly-half gained a lot of ground with a kick ahead, smothering the back before he could clear. From the scrum the ball was handled quickly along the line to Nelson, who shook off several would-be tacklers, and scored a very good try in the corner which Green just failed to convert.

Before half time Wild scored perhaps the finest try seen on the ground this season. He got the ball not far from the School twenty-five. With great determination he set out for the line, and cutting inwards right through a bunch of opponents who had got across to intercept him, and easily swerving past the back, he scored under the posts and added the goal himself.

The Durhams attacked for a short time on the re-start, and Simpson, the old Army "three" was very nearly through when Welsh brought him down. The School halves began opening out the game on every possible occasion, and they soon wore down the Durham pack.

An attack was started inside the School twenty-five, and good passing and re-passing made an opening for Wild, who got in after a long run. Unfortunately for the Durhams, Simpson, in making an heroic attempt to tackle him from behind, injured himself, and was forced to retire.

The School forwards were irresistible at this period, and attack after attack was launched. Walker got the ball from a loose scrum, feinted to open out to the left and cut in and went through to score a good individual try. The kick failed. Two further tries were scored, one by Nelson who ran

## Rugby Football

in from the half-way line and swerved beautifully, and the other by Wild after some close passing among the forwards and backs. And so the game ended with a victory by 4 goals and 3 tries (29 points) to nil.

AMPLEFORTH.—T. C. Knowles; G. J. H. Nelson, E. H. King, G. Bond, C. E. V. Wild; H. R. Welsh, D. E. Walker; H. L. Green (Capt.), F. M. Sitwell, J. W. Tweedie, D. Mortimer, R. P. Tong, L. H. George, T. A. Hardwick-Rittner.

### AMPLEFORTH V. MIDDLESBOROUGH AND DISTRICT

On March 23rd a strong side composed of players from Hartlepool Rovers, Middlesborough, Durham and other north-eastern clubs and including several County players, visited the School.

Unfortunately the weather broke down, and what should have been a really good game was rather spoiled by the execrable conditions.

All through the game the School backs proved much more capable of handling the greasy ball than their opponents, and they executed some capital passing movements. Many strong individual runs were made by the Northerners, but only once did they get through when Groves, taking advantage of a misunderstanding on the part of two of the defenders, was able to slip over with a well-deserved try. Apart from this error on the part of the defence, the School defended excellently.

There were many forward rushes on both sides. The visitors, who had a strong and weighty lot of scrummagers, set themselves out to play a forward game, but the School pack right through the game more than held its own, and in the second half their rushing in close formation was most effective. Green and Somers-Cocks were always in the van, and Sitwell and Mortimer were conspicuous as real solid workers.

Welsh and Walker at half had a great day. The scrum half, in spite of the desperate conditions got the ball away into Walker's hands with uncanny precision, and the fly-half was never at fault in his fielding, taking passes near the ground and shoulder high with equal facility. The three-quarters were set going time after time, and only very good defensive

## The Ampleforth Journal

work on the visitors' part kept the score down to reasonable proportions. Welsh scored the only try in the first half near the corner flag, and Green placed a good penalty goal.

In the second half Wild scored twice, both great tries, after long and clever runs. Nelson made one typically sinuous run on the right, but a side-slip when swerving just baulked him of a try. Green placed two goals, and a strenuous, interesting, but very moist, game concluded with a victory for the School by 2 goals, 1 penalty goal and 1 try (16 points) to 1 try (3 points.)

AMPLEFORTH.—T. C. Knowles ; C. E. V. Wild, G. Bond, E. H. King, G. H. Nelson ; H. R. Welsh, D. E. Walker ; H. L. Green (Captain), F. M. Sitwell, J. W. Tweedie, J. S. Somers-Cocks, D. Mortimer, B. D. Dee, J. Martin, T. H. Rittner.

### AMPLEFORTH (JUNIORS) *v.* AYSGARTH SCHOOL

The return match with Aysgarth played on March 15th at Ampleforth ended with exactly the same result as the game away—a try to nil, and on both occasions Boyle was the scorer.

At half-time there was no score. On the whole Ampleforth had pressed, but there was a want of cohesion among the forwards, who seemed reluctant to part with the ball once they had it. On several occasions when near the goal line a quick heel would almost certainly have resulted in a try. Knowles, playing at centre-three, did many good things, exploiting the unexpected cut through very effectively, and he timed his passes well. Bevan on the wing was too easily tackled, and on the other wing Hicks, who ran with plenty of dash and determination, never had a really good opening to show his pace.

Anderson, at stand-off half, was well plied by Lind, but he was not very successful at cutting out openings, nor did he time his passes well. Boyle, the other centre, did many good things, but seemed rather wanting in confidence in himself.

The forwards worked hard, but not with sufficient purpose, their leader being altogether too mute. A pack cannot work in unison unless each component knows what is the united aim. The outstanding player on the field

## Rugby Football

was E. Kevill at full-back. His sturdy figure proved a rock upon which the waves of the Aysgarth attacks spent themselves in vain. Again and again he brought his man down valiantly, or hurled himself whole-heartedly on the ball at the toes of a ravaging pack. He certainly more than anyone else was responsible for the victory.

Immediately after half-time, Boyle cut through and scored. Aysgarth were attacking very hotly for a long time afterwards, but they just failed to score, and in the last period Ampleforth pressed hard, but there was no further scoring, and the Juniors won a very hard fought fight by 1 try (3 points) to nil.

AMPLEFORTH.—E. Kevill ; A. J. Bevan, J. G. Knowles, A. A. Boyle, G. L. Hicks ; J. M. Lind, H. Y. Anderson ; A. J. Lowndes, D. W. Humphrey, C. J. Fuller, G. F. Young, D. A. Silvertop, C. F. Lyons.



## ATHLETIC SPORTS

THE Sports were held on the cricket field this year at the end of the Easter term under weather conditions that compared favourably with those of former years, and the track, a quarter-mile lap, was of a better shape than formerly, thanks to the operations in the south-east corner of the field, which were completed last year by "Bill" Preston and his myrmidons.

The actual results, the details of which are given on another page, do not call for much comment. Although few records were established, the general standard seemed to be rather above the average in every set.

Nelson's time in the Hundred Yards was excellent, and he had very little to spare in beating Somers-Cocks, whose performances in other events came as a surprise to many. Sitwell swept the board in the distance races, and had he been a little harder pressed in some of them he might have done even better times. This is not true of the Quarter-mile, which produced a thrilling finish. Drummond led to within a few yards of the tape, with Somers-Cocks and Sitwell close in attendance. In the last few strides they both overhauled him, Sitwell just beating Somers-Cocks by a few inches.

In the Junior Sets, Hicks and Lind stood out conspicuously. Both have an easy style, and the former in particular always seemed to be running with plenty of reserve in hand and admirable coolness. Lind showed more versatility, and should train on into a good all-round performer.

The "Colours" contest, as usual, supplied the competitive note, but unfortunately it soon became clear that Light Blue under Drummond's captaincy, and Green under Sitwell, were the only two colours in the running. These two sides accumulated points neck and neck, and it was only the final event, the Cross-Country race, that decided the issue in the Light Blues' favour.

## Athletic Sports

Cup winners are as follows :

Victor Ludorum	F. M. Sitwell
Mile	F. M. Sitwell
Half-mile	F. M. Sitwell
Quarter-mile	F. M. Sitwell
220 yards	C. E. V. Wild
Hurdles	G. J. H. Nelson
100 yards	G. J. H. Nelson
High Jump	G. J. H. Nelson
Cross Country	F. M. Sitwell
Second Set Cup	J. G. Wilkinson
Third Set Cup	G. W. A. Nevill
Fourth Set Cup	G. L. Hicks
Fifth Set Cup	J. M. Lind

## THE BEAGLES

THE past season is probably the worst in the country's hunting records, owing to the widespread outbreak of cattle disease and the consequent restrictions on the movements of hounds. In our case all hunting was stopped by the Ministry of Agriculture from the middle of December to the middle of February, and, even when the ban was at last raised, frost and snow interfered seriously with hunting and necessitated the cancellation of several meets. Hounds, therefore, were only finding form and condition again when the season had but a week or two to run.

The meet at Nunnington Hall at the kind invitation of Colonel Fyfe was fixed for February 20th. Unfortunately hares were far too numerous, and Welch quite rightly held hounds forward until he reached clearer ground near Harome. Even here hounds kept changing hares owing to the "field" getting scattered in the course of a long and tiring run.

On February 23rd hounds met at Harome, and Jim Robson had a hare marked on the banks of the Riccal. Hounds were quickly away over the railway, and, served by a good scent, ran almost to Pockley before swinging right-handed into Riccal Dale. Here fresh hares and foxes caused the huntsman to lift hounds back to Harome. A second hare was found near Harome Heads, which led hounds to the outskirts of the village before turning left-handed over the railway. After being headed on the Harome-Helmsley road, the hare's line followed the road for more than a mile, and hounds were on good terms with her until she was lost in an extensive poultry yard. After prolonged casting Welch hit her off, and, after running about three fields, hounds all but had her down. On entering the coverts near Harome Heads the pack changed hares. It was decided not to draw again, and hounds were taken home.

On February 27th hounds met at Oswaldkirk Bank Top, and on March 1st at Helmsley, but frost and snow made hunting almost impossible.

## The Beagles

On March 3rd the School motored to Stillington Hall where hounds had been invited to meet by Mr Matthew Liddell. Finding in a field north of the hall, hounds followed their hare in a wide circle almost to Spellar Park, and after running about fifty minutes, changed hares. Owing to the state of the roads it was found necessary to call off early. We take this opportunity of thanking Mr Liddell for his hospitality to the School on this occasion, and again on March 21st, and of expressing our appreciation of a piece of hunting country second to none that we hunt.

On March 19th we met at Scawton Moor. After preliminary troubles with deer in Duncombe Park, hounds found near Deerkeeper's Lodge, and, after a fast run of forty minutes, pulled their hare down on the moors between Hambleton and Scawton.

Hounds met on March 26th, to close the season, at Priest's Barn. There was a cold east wind, but scent was good. The huntsman had just thrown off when a fox got up and the pack were away in a flash. Sinking the rocks down the slopes of Burtis Wood, hounds slipped away from followers as far as Craykeland and over the railway into the Newburgh coverts, where they ran to ground. Recovering his pack, the huntsman returned to Priest's Barn, some  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles away, and hounds found and killed a hare after a short run. The Master now gave orders to draw the Prisoners' Camp, where hounds found after a long draw. Unfortunately, as hounds crossed the Mason Gill Slack, a second fox crossed the line and hounds hunted him while daylight lasted. After jumping the wall into the Deer Park, the fox led hounds as far as the keeper's lodge where he was headed and made to swing right-handed across the moors. Hounds finally ran him to ground near Rievaulx Abbey, where they were called off. Hounds killed on ten occasions during their brief season.

The Point-to-Point races took place on Saturday, April 29th, over the usual course from Pond Head Farm to the Penance Walk. Verney Cave jumped off in front and led by a hundred yards for the first quarter of a mile. On entering Lions Lodge Wood he was overhauled by George, Sitwell

## The Ampleforth Journal

and Welsh. George maintained a lead until the "field" emerged from the wood, when Welsh overtook him. Coming over the Yearsley hill, Sitwell took the lead some  $2\frac{1}{4}$  miles from home and was never again headed. At the water-jump the order was: Sitwell, Welsh, Hardwick-Rittner, Scrope, Tong, Tweedie. They finished in that order, with the exception of Tong, who gave way to Tweedie and Mortimer between the Dutch Barn and the College. Sitwell, who is Master of Hounds, ran second in 1922 and again in 1923; and in this his third attempt he succeeded in beating the record by two seconds, his time being 26 minutes, 18 seconds. We wish to thank Mr H. C. Greenwood who again gave a cup to the winner of the Point-to-Point.

The Junior Point-to-Point was won after a dour struggle by P. C. French-Davis. Lind and P. J. de Guingand were second and third.

## OLD BOYS

THE following Old Boys have paid a visit since Christmas:

G. P. Cronk, E. F. C. Forster, A. J. Pollack, J. W. Hawkswell, J. P. Raby, L. Lancaster, H. Dees, E. O'C. Robinson, C. Rochford, L. Pollack, E. Le Févre, L. H. Rochford, R. R. Russell, P. J. Lambert, T. M. Wright, W. J. Roach, E. J. K. G., and G. W. Bagshawe, E. Dee, L. Knowles, F. J. Ainscough, L. V. Milburn, J. W. Hodgkinson, J. D. Kevill, B. L. Latham, Captain J. G. Morrogh Bernard, Viscount Encombe, Hon M. Scott, D. Travers, J. E. Smith, Captain C. R. Simpson.

\* \* \*

WE offer our congratulations to

Joseph C. M. Pike who was married to Miss Carroll on April 26th, at the Church of Our Lady, Help of Christians, Blackheath. The Nuptial Mass was said by Father Bertrand Pike, O.P.;

Wilfrid T. Smith who was married quietly to Miss Irene Robinson on April 30th, by the Very Rev Canon Higgins, at the Church of the Assumption, Torquay.

\* \* \*

WE ask the prayers of readers for the repose of the soul of Charles Chaloner, who died on October 6th, 1923.

\* \* \*

A. F. DE ZULUETA has been elected President of the Newman Society.

\* \* \*

O. COLLISON is a Commissioner on the Gold Coast Colony, West Africa.

\* \* \*

JOSEPH C. M. PIKE has a pencil and chalk drawing, "The Old Curiosity Shop," in this year's Academy.



## The Ampleforth Journal

As we go to Press, we hear of the death of Charles F. Lyon Lee, who left so recently as July, 1922. He was riding a motor bicycle in Hampstead when it skidded and he fell under a passing motor. We offer to his family our sincerest condolences. May he rest in peace.

\* \* \*

THE Treasurer of the War Memorial Fund wishes to acknowledge the following recent donations:

	£	s.	d.
Robert Barton . . . . .	20	0	0
Cyril Knowles . . . . .	3	3	0
Denis M. Travers . . . . .	10	0	0
Hubert V. Blake . . . . .	25	0	0

\* \* \*

EDWARD EMERSON has become Minister without portfolio in the newly-formed Newfoundland Cabinet.

## THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL

THE Captain of the School in the Lent term was M. S. E. Petre. G. A. J. Bevan and A. C. Russell were the Captains of the Games.

\* \* \*

THE following were awarded their colours this term for "Rugger":

G. A. J. Bevan, A. C. Russell, R. P. Leeming, T. M. Riddell, Hon W. R. S. Feilding, F. L. Hayes, H. G. Waugh, I. S. Nevill, B. Kevill, M. W. Blackmore, E. N. Prescott.

THE other members of the Fifteen were C. A. Mills, H. G. Watson, J. R. Stanton, R. P. Cave.

\* \* \*

THE First XV played four matches this term. The results were as follows:

Aysgarth . . . . .	away	lost	12-9
Aysgarth . . . . .	home	won	31-0
Grosvenor House, Harrogate	away	lost	10-27
Grosvenor House, Harrogate	home	lost	3-6

\* \* \*

THE following played for the 2nd XV:  
M. S. E. Petre, C. Macdonald, R. C. M. Monteith, G. Leeming, S. J. M. Scott, M. D. Thunder, J. S. Dalglish, D. E. C. Mee Power, O. M. Scott, C. J. Flood, L. M. Fuller, P. Ainscough, C. J. Fanshawe.

\* \* \*

THE Shooting Cup was won by P. Ainscough. A. C. Russell was second. Three others did well, E. N. Prescott, Hon W. R. S. Feilding, and R. P. Leeming.

\* \* \*

THE Billiards Cup was won by A. C. Russell. T. M. Riddell was second.

\* \* \*

WE have to thank Dom Hugh de Normanville for his interesting lecture on "London Underground."

\* \* \*

THE aviary continues to flourish. In spite of a severe and long winter the mortality has been slight. Strong and healthy youngsters were reared in frost and snow by the budgerigars, zebra finches and Java sparrows. We have to thank Lord Lovat who has kindly given us several birds which he brought home from Brazil. We have also to thank our constant friend

